

# आगम-प्रामाण्यम्①

यामुनः

# Table of Contents

ॐ	2
०० मङ्गलादि	3
०१ पूर्व-पक्षः	5
०१ परामाण्यम्	5
सापेक्षता	6
पौरुषेयता	6
०२ प्रत्यक्षादिभिर् आगमोक्तार्थासिद्धिः	8
साधारण-प्रत्यक्षम्	8
नार्वाचीन-गोचरम् फलादि	10
भगवत्-साक्षिकत्वम्?	10
भगवन्-निरतिशय-प्रत्यक्षत्व-तिरस्कारः	12
सातिशयस्य निरतिशयाप्राप्तिः	15
व्योम-निर्दर्शनं नोचितम्	18
अतिशायित-प्रत्यक्षेनापि न	19
०३ नानुमानम्	20
०४ न शब्दः	21
वेदादौ न विधिः	21
न मूलागमानुमानम्	22
पौरुषेय-शब्दतो न	23
न श्रुति-सिद्धिः	24
नोपमानात्	25
नार्थापत्तेः	25
अष्टकादौ भेदः	28
भागवतानाम् अब्राह्मण्यम्	34
लौकिकाः	36
अब्राह्मणेषु रूढिः	37
अद्विजत्वं शास्त्रोक्तम्	39
वृत्ति-भेदः	43

शिष्ट-गर्हता	46
०५ बाह्य-परिग्रहः	49
०६ वेद-तिरस्कारः	50
०७ पृथक्-संस्कर-लिङ्गम्	52
०८ १४-विद्यास्थानेष्व अनन्तभावः	53
०९ बादरायणोक्तिः	54
१० क्षुद्र-विद्या-परता	55
११ वेद-तुल्य-प्रमाणत्वं न	56
पूर्व-पक्षः (नैय्यायिकः)	56
पौरुषेयत्वम्	56
धर्म-साक्षात्-कारः	60
जगत्-कार्यता	62
सृष्टे: सकर्तृकत्वम्	65
अपूर्व-निर्वाहः	67
पाञ्चरात्रस्य साक्षात् प्रणयनम्	70
वेदापौरुषेयत्वम्	72
धर्म-प्रामाण्यता-हानि-प्रङ्गः	74
अकर्तृकं जगत्	74
अपूर्व-निर्वाहानपेक्षा	77
धर्म-साक्षात्-काराभावेऽपि सृष्टिः	79
अकृतं जगत्	80
अनुमनम्	80
महत्त्वादिना न कृतत्वम्	82
अनिष्ट-गुणापतिः	83
कल्पना-गौरवम्	87
सृष्टि-कारणाभावः	88
वेद-कर्तृ-अस्मरणम्	90
न तुल्या ऽपौरुषेयता	91
निगमनम्	94
१२ ईश्वरे शब्द-प्रमाणं न	95
पूर्वपक्षः	95

परमाणान्तर-गोचरता-सम्भावना न बाधते	96
निगमनम्	100
कार्य-सम्बन्धे हि व्युत्पत्तिः	101
उपनिषद्-वाक्यावगतिः	111
उपसंहारः	114
सिद्धू-वस्तु-परत्वेऽपि नेश्वरः	114
<b>१३ नेश्वर-प्रणीतता</b>	<b>117</b>
सर्व-ज्ञ-वादि-नैकान्तता	118
शरुति-विरोधः	126
मोहनोद्देशः?	128
वैदिकैर अनड्गीकारः	129
न मन्वादि-स्मृतिवत्	130
<b>१४ तान्त्रिकतायाः बाह्यम्</b>	<b>131</b>
१५ जीव-जन्मोक्तिः	134
१६ नापौरुषेयता	142
१७ पाशुपतादि-समता	142
पौरुषेयत्वम्	142
अनुदय-विपर्यास-विशयाः	143
१८ उपसंहारः	144
<b>०२ उत्तर-पक्षः</b>	<b>148</b>
<b>०१ निर्दोष-ज्ञान-जन्यतया प्रामाण्यानुमानम्</b>	<b>148</b>
प्रतिज्ञा	148
अनुमानय अवयवाः	148
<b>०२ पक्ष-सौष्ठवम्</b>	<b>149</b>
प्रसिद्धिः	149
न सिद्धू-साधनम्	150
न प्रत्यक्ष-विरोधः	150
नानुमानतो विरोधो बाह्यत्वादिभिः	150
न बाह्यत्वाद् अप्रामाण्यम्	151
वेद-भिन्नत्वान् नाप्रामाण्यम्	153
अ-वेद-मूलत्वान् न	157

नागम-विरोधः	160
न स्व-व्याघातादि	161
०३ हेतु-सौष्ठवम्	164
नानैकान्तिकः	164
न साधारणत्वात्	165
नासाधारणत्वात्	166
न विरुद्धः	166
न कालात्ययः	166
नासिद्धः	167
पौरुषेयस्यापि ग्राह्यता	168
०४ सिद्ध-वस्तुनि शब्द-परामाण्यम्	171
प्रतिज्ञा	171
पुत्र-जन्मोदाहरणम्	172
विधि-पक्षेऽप्य आवापोद्वापकरमः	175
न कार्यान्विताभिधान-मात्रम्	178
व्युत्पन्न-प्रयोगे कार्यानपेक्षा	183
नदी-तीर-फलम्	185
मानान्तरानपेक्षा	186
अपूर्वं शक्तिः	187
साध्य-द्वयापत्तिः	198
नियोग-स्वान्तर्न्त्रयम्	199
निमेषादि-साधनता	202
निगमनम्	203
अनुमान-मूलता न लौकिक-शब्देषु	204
शब्द-शक्तिर अप्रतिहतैकतरं दोषेऽपि	207
मूल-ज्ञानापयोप्तता	209
उपसंहारः	212
वेदान्तोक्त-पुरुषः	213
सम्भावितानुवाद-विपर्ययौ	214
उपसंहारः	217
०५ सार्वज्यम्	218

शब्द-प्रमाणम्	218
नार्थवादः	219
न प्रत्यक्षतः	220
नानुमानतः	221
न यूपादित्यवत्	222
न कल्पित-विधेः	224
विध्य-अनपेक्षा	225
निगमनम्	227
०६ विष्णुः परमः	228
श्रुतिः	229
इतिहास-पुराणादि	231
निगमनम्	237
न शिवादिः	237
पुराण-वाद-निर्वाहः	239
वेदानुकूल-पुराणानि	240
०७ पाञ्चरात्र-दानम्	244
०८ तन्त्रान्तराद् भेदः	246
कापालिकाः	247
कालामुखाः	250
पाशुपताः	251
मुक्ति-कल्पना	254
तन्त्रान्तर-मूलम्	256
शिवाप्रणीतता	256
प्रमादः	257
मोह-शास्त्रम्	257
विरुद्घाचरणम्	260
न वेदाः, न प्रत्यक्षम्	265
परतोऽप्रामाण्यम्	266
नामादि-साम्यम्	266
०९ श्रुत्य-अनुवादौचित्यम्	267
१० न वेद-बाह्यम्	268

वेद-मूलता	268
न वेद-निन्दा	272
दीक्षादौ	277
विद्या-स्थान-परिगणना	279
व्यासेनाङ्गीकारः	280
<b>११ ब्रह्म-सूतरे इनिराकारः</b>	<b>285</b>
जीवाद्य-उत्पत्ताव आपत्तिः पूर्व-पक्ष-मात्रम्	285
उत्पत्त्यसंभवात्	285
व्यूह-प्रयोजनम्	287
निर्वाह-सूत्रान्तरम्	292
न च कर्तुः करणम्	293
व्यूह-रूप-भगवत्त्वय उत्पत्ति-करण-सम्भवौ	297
विज्ञानादि-भावे वा तद्-अप्रतिषेधः	297
चतुर्धा-भाव उपपन्नः	297
शब्द-विप्रतिषेधो न	301
<b>१२ ब्रह्म-सूतरे इङ्गीकारः</b>	<b>304</b>
सन्दर्भः	304
जीव-करणोत्पत्त्य-अर्थेन	305
पूर्वपक्षः	306
उत्तर-पक्षः - व्यूह-ब्रह्म-त्वमात्रेण	308
विज्ञानादिः	310
करणोत्पत्तिः - विप्रतिषेधात्	313
उत्तर-पक्षः - युक्त्या करणोत्पत्ति-सिद्ध्या	314
उत्तर-पक्षः - ब्रह्म-कर्तृत्व-निश्चयेन	316
विज्ञानम्	316
आदि	317
विप्रतिषेधात्	319
विरुद्ध-प्रमित्य-उत्पत्त्य-अर्थेन	319
पूर्व-पक्षः	320
उत्पत्त्य-असम्भवात् पाञ्चरात्राप्रामाण्यम्	320
न च कर्तुः करणं वेदः	322

उत्तरपक्षः	324
१३ वेद-तुल्य-परामाण्यम्	326
इतर-निरपेक्षता	328
आप्ति-निश्चयो नापेक्षितः	332
हानोपादानादि	334
(अ)कर्तृवत्ता	335
ईश्वरकृततया दोषाभावः	336
सापेक्षता न बाधिका	338
कर्ता	340
निगमनम्	344
१४ अमोहकता	345
नाकारणम्	346
स्वरूप-विरुद्धम्	347
दोषास्मरणम्	348
महाजन-गृहीतता	350
१५ विरोधाभासे तारतम्यम्	353
१६ शिष्ट-बाह्य-ग्रहणे	355
बाह्यत्वे गृहीतत्वे च विकल्पाः	355
वेद-भिन्नैर अधीतता ज्ञातता	356
वेद-भिन्नैः किरयमाणार्थता	357
प्रतिष्ठार्थ-कर्तृत्वे	357
वेद-द्वेषि-ग्रहणम्	358
अनधिकारि-ग्रहणम्	360
अनधिकारः क्व?	361
अनधिकारो उखिले	362
अनधिकार एकदेशे	363
कारणदोषः	364
शिष्ट-परिग्रहः	364
शरेयस्-साधनता	365
भागवत-परिग्रहे उदोषः	366
नात्रैवर्णिकत्वात्	367

१७ भागवत-ब्राह्मण्य-प्रमाणम्	368
शिखादिभिः	368
यजनादिभिः	369
गोत्रतः	370
देवता-विवेकतः	372
निर्णय-प्रकारः	373
प्रत्यक्षे शङ्का	374
अनुमाने शङ्का	375
अर्थापत्तौ शङ्का	376
प्रत्यक्षम्	377
सन्तति-कार्यत्वम्	383
वैश्य-वरात्य-मूलं न	384
प्रयोगान्तराणि	385
आचार्य-शब्दादौ व्यभिचारः	388
अवयव-रूढिः	391
वृत्तिसाम्यान् न वरात्यत्वम्	394
रथ-कारे न व्यभिचारः	396
अवयव-शक्ति-प्राधान्यम्	399
निगमनम्	399
पृथङ्-निर्देशः	400
वृत्त्या	402
देवालकता	405
देवतान्तर-वृत्तौ	406
दीक्षा-हीनाः	407
निगमनम्	409
निर्मल्योपयोगाद् अशिष्टता	410
कौमारीलादि-पक्षे	411
पाञ्चरातिरक-पक्षे	413
निगमनम्	414
पाञ्चरातरे ५निषेधः	415
निषेधाभासाः	415

विलम्ब्य परयोगः	418
अनधिकारिभ्यो निषेधः	419
पावित्रयम्	423
वैष्वकर्सेने निषेधः	425
देवतान्तर-निर्माल्ये	426
निगमनम्	427
शब्द-प्रमाणम्	428
प्राणानिहोत्र-नैवेद्यता	432
वैदिक-कर्मातिरस्कारः	435
एकायन-शाखा	436
इतरे भागवताः	438
१८ समाप्तिः	439
<b>Appendix - +Dyugangā द्युगङ्गा</b>	<b>441</b>
Goals ध्येयानि	441
संस्कृतानुवादः	441
Contribution दानम्	442

# ॐ①

श्रीः

श्रीयै नमः

श्रीधराय नमः

भगवते यामुनमुनये नमः

श्रीमते रामानुजाय नमः ॥

श्रीभाष्यकाराणां परमगुरुणा श्रीयामुनाचार्यस्वामिना प्रणीतम् ।

आगमप्रामाण्यम् ।

(श्रीपञ्चरात्र-तन्त्र-प्रामाण्य-व्यवस्थापन-परम)

## ▼ यामुनस्तुति:

नमोनमो यामुनाय

यामुनाय नमोनमः ।

नमोनमो यामुनाय

यामुनाय नमोनमः ।

## ▼ Buitenen - विश्वास-टिप्पनी

साधु प्रथतमानेनापि बहुत्र van Buitenen-नाम्ना पण्डितेन दोषाः कृताः, ते च यथासम्भवं मार्जिताः । यथाऽस्य श्लोकस्यानुवादाव इक्ष्येताम् ।

स्वर्ग-सिद्धिं विना किं नु  
नियोगस्य न सिध्यति ।  
नाधिकारो न विषयो  
न चान्यद्-विध्य-अपेक्षितम् ॥

## ०० मङ्गलादि①

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

जगज्-जन्म-स्थिति-ध्यंस-  
महानन्दैक-हेतवे ।  
करामलकवद् विश्वं  
पश्यते विष्वे नमः ॥

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

1. Homage to Visṇu, the sole cause of the origin, subsistence and annihilation of the world, the sole cause of perfect bliss, for whom everything is as instantly evident as a myrobalā in the hand.
- 

### ▼ Buitenen - Notes

---

To Yamuna, God's omniscience consists in this unlimited percipience, so that, as he will argue below (§ 109), the validity of Pancarātra does not rest only on Scripture, but also on Perception.

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

येऽमी केचन मत्सरात् स-वयसो दुर्-मान-सारा नरा  
गम्भीरां गुणशालिनीम् अपि गिरं निन्दन्ति, निन्दन्तु ते ।  
सारासार-विचार-कौशल-दशा-पारे परे ऽवस्थिताः  
सन्तास् सन्त्य् अनसूयवो ऽपि बहवः शंसन्ति ये मद्-गिरम् ॥

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

2. Those of my contemporaries who are 'profoundly dishonest and will condemn a penetrating treatise, however great its merits, because they are envious, (may condemn it.) There are many others, who have an excellent judgment of what is essential and what is not- honest students who do not cavil; and they will praise my work
-

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

This verse brings out the disdain of our author towards some of his contemporaries, who, out of jealousy, were too critical in their attitude towards his works. Also compare in this connection, the two concluding verses of this text.

---

▼ विश्वास्त् प्रस्तुतिः

---

अभिनिवेश-वशी-कृत-चेतसां  
बहु-विदाम् अपि सम्भवति भ्रमः ।  
तद् इह भागवतं गत-मत्सरा  
मतम् इदं विमृशन्तु विपश्चितः ॥(5)

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

The term 'bhāgavata' refers to the Pañcarātra system of thought. Another term used generally is 'sāttvata'. For names applied to adherents of this religious school, see the Pādma Saṃhitā (Tantra) IV. ii. 88:

sūrissuhṛt bhāgavataḥ sāttvataḥ pañcakālavit  
aikāntikah tanmayaśca pāñcarātrika ityapi.

See article on the 'Pañcarātra' in JRAS for 1911, p. 936.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

Yāmuna in this verse appeals to scholars for an impartial scrutiny of the Pañcarātra religion.

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

3. Even erudite scholars may err when their critical acumen is dominated by partisan views; yet, let the sagacious without envy study the Bhāgavata doctrine as I shall present it here.

## ०१ पूर्व-पक्षः①

## ०१ प्रामाण्यम्②

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

इह केचिद्

यतस्-ततो-ऽवगत-कतिपय-कुतर्क-कल्क-विस्फूर्जित-विजित-मनसस्

तरयी-मार्ग-संरक्षण-व्याजेन निज-विमर्श-कौशलातिशयम् उपदर्शयन्तः

परम-पुरुष-विरचित-निरतिशय-निश्चरेयस-गोचर-पञ्चरात्र-तन्त्र-प्रामाण्ये विप्रतिपद्यन्ते ।(5)

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

4. There are certain people whose minds are confused by the noise of multitudes of sophisms and falsehoods which are borrowed from anyone that comes and claiming superiority for their own studies and learning, and pretending to protect the Way of the Veda,' they refuse to accept the authority of Pañcaratra Tantra which, being composed by the Supreme Person Himself, leads to unparalleled beatitude.

---

### ▼ Buitenen - Notes

---

In the purva paksa the principal opponents introduced are what one may already call smārta brahmins, and among them especially the orthodox followers of Mimāmsa. Vedanta opposition will be discussed.

---

### ▼ नरसिंहः

---

See JRAS (1911), pp. 940-41, for various definitions of the term 'Pāñcarātra'. See also the latest article on the meaning of the term by Dr. V. Raghavan, JAOS, Vol. 85, No. 1 (Jan.-Mar. 1965), pp. 73-79. The Mahāsanatkumāra Saṃhitā, Indrarātra section, ch. III, offers the following explanation for the term "sātvata":

| sa punassāttvate yasmāt kule jātassureśvarah,  
| tasmāttu sāttvatāṁ nāma purāṇām kovidā viduḥ

upadiṣṭam pañcarātraṁ tena lokahitaiṣīṇā,  
āhukāṁstu samuddiśya tena sāttvatamucyate

(Adyar edn. p. 245, śls. 79-80)

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

वदन्ति च ।

▼ *Buitenen*

And they contend:

▼ नरसिंहः

The Mīmāṁsaka is the pūrvapakṣin here.

## सापेक्षता③

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

देधा खलु प्रमाणत्वं  
वचसाम् अवसीयते ।  
एकम् मानान्तरापेक्षम्  
अनपेक्षम् अथेतरत् ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

It has been decided that Verbal Testimony is a means of knowledge in two ways: dependent testimony which depends on other authority, and independent testimony.

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

shabda, and its synonyms, have been translated variously as Verbal Testimony, Verbal Evidence in general, or Scripture in particular, depending on the context.

## पौरुषेयता④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तत्त्रापि ।

---

▼ *Buiten*

---

These two kinds are thus distinguished:

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न तावत् पुरुषाधीन-  
रचनं वचनं क्वचित् ।  
आसीदति प्रमाणत्वम्  
अनपेक्षत्व-लक्षणम् ॥(4)

---

▼ *Buiten*

---

No verbal assertion can be a means of valid knowledge if it has been formulated by a person;  
for a verbal assertion to be authoritative, it must by definition be independent.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

Cf. Prakaraṇapañcikā II. 19:

वाक्यं हि पुरुषाधीन-रचनं लौकिकं सदा ।  
शङ्क्यमानायथार्थत्वं नार्थ-निश्चायकं स्वतः ॥

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

पौरुषेयं हि वचः प्रमाणान्तर-प्रतिपन्न-वस्तूप्रस्थापनायोपादीयमानं  
वक्तुस तद्-अर्थ-सिद्धिम् अनुरुद्ध्यमानम् एव प्रमाण-भावम् अनुभवति ।

---

▼ *Buiten*

---

That is to say: verbal evidence which originates from a person carries authority only then when it is used to corroborate a fact which has already been truly established by other means of

knowledge,  
and which enables the speaker to take this fact for granted.

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

prāmāna has generally been rendered with "means of knowledge," sometimes with "criterion."

---

## ०२ प्रत्यक्षादिभिर् आगमोक्तार्थसिद्धिः②

### साधारण-प्रत्यक्षम्③

---

#### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न च पञ्चरात्र-तन्त्र-प्रतिपाद्यमान-विलक्षण-दीक्षा-पूर्वक-  
भगवद्-आराधनाभिलाषित-  
स्वर्गापवर्गादि--साध्य-साधन-संबन्धं प्रत्यक्षादीन्य् आवेदयितुं क्षमन्ते ।

---

#### ▼ नरसिंहः

---

"Dīkṣā" or Initiation is one of the cardinal principles of the religious conduct of the Bhāgavata system. It consists of five main sacraments, barring a few details that are peculiar to particular sections of the followers. These sacraments are:

tāpaḥ puṇḍrastathā nāma mantro yāgaśca pañcamah  
pañcasamṛskārādīkṣaiśā devadevapriyāvahā  
pañcasamṛskārādikṣāvān mahābhāgavatassmṛtaḥ

(Viṣṇutilaka Saṃhitā IV. 189-90)

- (i) "tāpa" : branding the two arms with the conch and discus emblems,
- (ii) "puṇḍra" : marking the forehead and other parts of the body with particular tilaka-materials,
- (iii) "nāma" : taking a new name, with the suffix 'dāsa', etc.

(iv) "mantra" : taking the 'aṣṭākṣari' (the eight-syllabled) and such other esoteric formulae, and

(v) "yāga" : performing different kinds of worship of the Lord.

All are eligible for this Initiation, irrespective of sex, caste and such other considerations. Cf. Īśvara Saṃhitā:

svasvavarṇāśramācārasadṛśākṛticeṣṭitān  
lāñchitān cakrasaśāñkhābhyaṁ bhujayor dakṣināditaḥ

(VIII. 179)

sarve samānāścatvāro gotrapravaravarjitāḥ  
utkarṣo nāpakarṣaśca jātitasteṣu sammataḥ

phaleṣu niḥspṛhāssarve dvādaśākṣaracintakāḥ  
mokṣaikaniścayāśśāvasūtakāśaucavavarjitāḥ

(XXI. 40-41) (*JRAS* for 1911, pp. 946-47)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Now, Perception and the other means of knowledge which involve Perception,  
cannot produce the knowledge  
that the Pañcaratra Tantra does indeed set forth that the desired heaven, release and other supernatural ends can be attained by means of such ritual acts as Consecration and such devotional acts as worship of the Bhagavan etc., for this relation of means and ends is not of the order of Perception.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न हि प्रत्यक्षेण दीक्षाऽराधनादीनि निरीक्षमाणास्  
तेषां निश्चरेयस-साधनतां प्रतिपद्यामहे ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For if we consider Consecration, worship etc. merely with the aid of Perception,

we cannot say that they are means to realize the summum bonum.

---

## नार्वाचीन-गोचरम् फलादि③

### ▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

न चार्वाचीनः केचिद अतिमानुष-शक्तयो  
उमीषम् (दीक्षादीनाम्) अभिलषित-साधनताम् अध्यक्षितवन्त  
इति प्रमाणम् अस्ति,  
यतस् तेषाम् अपि चक्षुरादीन्द्रियं दृश्यमानम् इन्द्रिय-स्वभावं नातिकरमितुम् उत्सहते ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

Not only, therefore, is Perception of an ordinary kind unavailing, but there is also no way to know that there have been recently certain persons of superhuman sensibility who would have had perceptual evidence that such acts really are means of attaining the desired ends; for the sense-organs of such persons, too, cannot surpass the boundaries of sensitiveness as we know it commonly.

---

## भगवत्-साक्षिकत्वम्?③

### ▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

ननु च -  
परकृष्टमाणं प्रत्यक्षं  
दृष्टम् आश्रय-भेदतः ।  
अतस् तद्-आश्रये क्वापि  
ध्रुवं परिनितिष्ठति ॥

---

### ▼ Buitenen

5. An objection may be raised here:

However, perception of a superior kind is possible, depending on its percipient.

Perception, therefore, may become perfect if the percipient is perfect.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

This is the view entertained by the Naiyāyika, as also by the Siddhāntin.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

सर्वं हि सातिशयं निरतिशय-दशाम् अनुभवद् दृष्टं  
वियतीव परिमाणं, (4)  
सातिशयं च काकोलूक-गृधरादिषु प्रत्यक्षम् ईक्षितम्

इति तद् अपि तथा भवितुम् अर्हति ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

[[3]] That is to say:

a finite thing may be found to become infinite;  
for instance, extent becomes infinite in space,  
which is infinitely extended.

Similarly, we find that finite Perception is considerably widened in air-borne creatures, like crows, owls, vultures etc.,  
so that Perception might conceivably become infinite in some being.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

इयं च ज्ञानस्य परा काष्ठा  
या सर्वगोचरता ।  
अधिक-विषयतयैव हि जगति ज्ञानानि परस्-परम् अतिशेरते ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

This indeed is the uppermost limit of knowledge  
where it encompasses every knowable thing;  
for we know from experience

that knowledges exceed one another as their contents exceed one another.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

इत्थम् ऐश्वर्य-वैराग्य-  
सामर्थ्यादि-गुणा अपि ।  
निरस्तातिशयाः पुंसि  
क्वचित् सन्तीति सूर्यः ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

That is why the wise can say that there is Someone in Whom such finite qualities as supremacy, dispassionateness, power etc. subsist in an infinite and unequalled condition.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अतो यस्यैतद् अ-खिल-भुवनावलम्बि--भाव-भेद--साक्षात्-कारि-प्रत्यक्षं  
स तत्-समीक्षित-दीक्षाऽराधनादि-धर्म-भावो भगवान्  
एवं व्याचष्टेति किम् अनुपपन्नम्

इति ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Consequently, this Person whose immediate perception encompasses the entire range of things that are present in the world

is hereby explained to be the Bhagavan  
who has immediate perceptual knowledge that Consecration, worship and so forth are dharma.  
So what remains unproved? (is improper).

---

**भगवन्-निरतिशय-प्रत्यक्षत्व-तिरस्कारः④**

---

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तन् न परत्यक्ष-विज्ञान-  
प्रकर्षः कल्पितोऽपि वः ।  
स्व-गोचरम् अतिकरम्य  
नान्यद् आस्कन्दितुं क्षमः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

6. This objection is thus refuted:

The supreme perceptual knowledge which you assume is just a fancy.

Perceptual knowledge can never go beyond its own sphere and trespass on another.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

The Mīmāṃsaka refutes the above view. For a detailed discussion see the Siddhitraya: Īśvara-siddhi, p. 226 ff.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा हि -

रूप-रूपि-तद् एकार्थ-  
समवायिषु चाक्षुः ।  
प्रकर्षो भवितुं युक्तो  
दृश्यमान-प्रकर्षवत् (न तु स्पृश्यमान-प्रकर्षवत्)॥

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

रूपे, तद्वति घटे, तथा रूपेण सह एकस्मिन् अर्थे घटे समवाय-सम्बन्धेन विद्यमानेषु संख्या-परिमाणादिष्व एव नियतः चक्षुः-प्रकर्षः न तु स्व-भिन्नेन्द्रिय-ग्राहये स्पर्श-गन्धादाव इति भावः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For instance:

A superior kind of visual perception,  
as well as a superior perceptible object,  
must necessarily occur in loci

where inherent relations of one kind,  
as between colour and coloured, obtain in one object.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

रूपे, तद्-वति घटे, तथा रूपेण सह एकस्मिन् अर्थे घटे समवाय-सम्बन्धेन विषयमानेषु  
संख्या-परिमाणादिष्व एव नियतः चक्षुः-प्रकर्षः,  
न तु स्पर्शोऽपि  
स्व-भिन्नेन्द्रिय-ग्राह्ये स्पर्शन-ग्राह्याभावाद्

इति भावः ।

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

एवम्,

इन्द्रियान्तर-विज्ञानं  
विश्वं गोचरयेन न तु (तद्-भिन्नेन्द्रिय-विषय-सद्-भावात्) ।  
कथं प्रत्यक्ष-विज्ञानं  
विश्वं बोधयितुं क्षमम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[4]]

No knowledge that is received through one of the senses  
can encompass all that is knowable through all senses.  
So how can perceptual knowledge by itself  
make all things known,  
i.e. also things known only through other means of ... knowledge?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ननु तत् (भगवत्-प्रत्यक्ष) कूप्त-सामर्थ्यं  
विद्यमानोपलम्भने ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

7. The objector resumes:

However, the sensitivity which we attribute to Perception is directed toward the perceiving of what exists at present.

---

## सातिशयस्य निरतिशयापराप्तिः⑤

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अ-सति हि (प्रत्यक्ष) स्व-भावानुबन्धिनि विद्यमानोपलम्भनत्वे  
(प्रत्यक्षस्य) प्रत्यक्षतैव परावर्तते ।  
न ह्य अ-जात-मति-वृत्तं वा इवगमयद् अनुमानादि  
प्रत्यक्ष-पक्ष-निक्षेपं क्षमते ।  
तेन

अशेष-विषयिता-लक्षण-प्रत्यक्ष-प्रकर्षः  
स्व-भाव-नियम-निर्मूलितोदय

इति न हृदयम् अधिरोहति ।

### ▼ Buitenen

Of course, if Perception did not have this function of perceiving what exists at present as its natural function, it would cease to be Perception at all.

Therefore, it is not reasonable to say that

a superior kind of Perception,  
defined as encompassing all objects,  
is a priori impossible  
because it is limited to being Perception!

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

इदम् आपि सातिशयेन निरतिशयम् अनुमिमानः  
पृष्ठो व्याचष्टां -

सातिशय एव किन् नु तां दशाम् अनुभवति  
यतः परं न संभवति महिमा -

इत्य् अभिनिविशसे

बाल इव स्थविर-भावम् ।

---

#### ▼ **Buitenen**

---

8. The objection is refuted:

If from finite Perception you conclude to infinite Perception,  
then I ask you to explain:

can a finite quantity ever attain to such expansion that it cannot be  
further expanded?

You insist, as it were, on full maturity in a little boy!  
even as a boy, after attaining the full growth, cannot grow physically  
further?

---

#### ▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

Punctuate after iti which closes the question introduced in prsto  
vyācastām;

abhi-ni-vis "to stick to a partisan view (in the teeth of contrary  
evidence)."

I take bala iva as sandhi for bāle iva,  
the meaning being that the objector takes the view that  
something limited (the boy) is really unlimited (mature adult).

---

#### ▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अथैकस्मिन् सातिशये

केनाप्य् अन्येन निरतिशयेन भवितव्यम् इति

आहोस्त्वित् समान-जातीयेनान्येन निरतिशय-दशाम् अधिरूढेन भवितव्यम् इति ।

---

#### ▼ **Buitenen**

---

There are two possibilities:

either the infinite exists in the finite,  
or the finite gradually becomes infinite.

---

#### ▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न तावद् आग्रहमः कल्पः

कल्पते ऽनुपलम्भतः ।

न हि दृष्टं शरावादि  
व्योमेव प्राप्तवैभवम् ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

The former cannot stand,  
for there is no Perception to support it:  
we have never seen a bowl or a similar finite object  
which had the same expansion as space.

---

▼ **विश्वास्प-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यदि च तद् (परिमित-वस्तु) एव सातिशयम् असंभावनीय-पर-प्रकर्षं परिनितिष्ठेत्,  
हन्तः! तर्ह्य एकैकेन घट-मणिकादिना ब्रह्माण्डोदर-विवरम् आपूरितम्  
इति तत्-प्रतिहततयेतर-भाव-भङ्ग-प्रसङ्गः:

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[5]] And suppose a finite quantity could assume inconceivable infinitude:  
why, then any single jar or pitcher could fill up the entire space  
within the Egg of Brahma,  
so that all other things would be pushed out and perish accordingly!

---

▼ **विश्वास्प-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

व्योम्नैव लब्ध्य-साध्यत्वान्  
मध्यमः सिद्धु-साधनः ।  
कल्पान्तरेऽपि दुर-वारं  
प्राग-उदीरित-दूषणम् ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If you take space itself as the subject,  
you merely prove the proved.

In the alternative  
you cannot avoid the illogicality we have pointed out:

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

siddhasadhana, one of the defects of an argumentation by which proof is sought of that which is already proved or established.

Space (akāta) is, by definition, unlimited and cannot illustrate the thesis that something finite can be infinite.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

विभु-स्तम्भान्त-व्याप्त-  
स्तम्भस् सातिशयो न हि ।  
दृष्ट-पूर्वस् तथाऽन्योन्य-  
व्याघातः स्थित एव सः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

as a matter of fact,  
never before has anybody seen a finite pillar  
which was pervaded by an infinite pillar  
Consequently, there remains the defect of mutual exclusion.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

vibhu in the sense of "omnipresent, infinite."

---

## व्योम-निर्दर्शनं नोचितम्⑤

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यद् अपि वियति परिमाणम् इह निर्दर्शितं  
तद् अपि विमर्शनीयम् एव -  
परिमाणं हि नाम देशावच्छेदः, इयत्ता-परितोभाव-वेष्टनम् इति यावत् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Let us also consider your illustration,  
namely that in space we have an example of a finite extent  
becoming infinite.  
Extent is by definition a limited extension of space, a relative

quantity,  
something that can be entirely circumscribed.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न च नभसि तद् अस्तीति  
कथम् इव तद् इह निर्दर्शनतया निर्दिश्यते ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Extent in this definition does not subsist in space as such,  
so how can you adduce it as an example?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

यदि च नभसि तद् अनुमन्तीत  
तद् अपि तर्हि सम्भाव्यमान-पर-प्रकर्षम्  
इति पुनर् अपि साध्य-विकलता ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Besides, if one were to infer extent in space,  
one would simultaneously infer the possibility that space might be  
surpassed in extent by another quantity.  
And so the illustration again falls short of the thesis.

---

## अतिशायित-प्रत्यक्षेनापि न⑥

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न च

अतिशयितेन प्रत्यक्षेण  
दीक्षाऽऽराधनाऽऽदयो धर्मतया अवबोधिता

इत्य् अपि प्रमाणम् अस्ति ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Nor is there any evidence for the thesis  
that a superior perception reveals that Consecration, worship etc.  
are actually dharma.

---

## ०३ नानुमानम्②

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तस्माद्

अस्मद्-आदिष्व अनालोचित-पर-चेतनातिरेक-परिकल्पना इत्यीयसीति,  
नाभिप्रेरत-साध्य-साधन-सम्बन्धे प्रत्यक्षं प्रमाणं,  
नतरां तन्-मूलतया पञ्च-रात्र-स्मृतिः प्रमाणम् ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

To sum up:

For all these reasons

it would appear to us that the supposition that

some, otherwise unperceived, supreme spiritual being  
exists with a superior sensibility

is very weak;

and this being so,

we conclude that Perception offers no authority

for the postulated relation of means to ends;

and since the authority of Pañcaratra is based upon the Perception  
of this supposed relation,

its authority is entirely non-existent.

[[6]]

---

### ▼ Buitenen - Notes

---

Relation of means to ends - namely, the Pañcaratra postulation that  
such tantric ceremonies as consecration (ditsa), etc, are means  
leading to the summum bonum.

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न च करण-पथ-दूर-वर्तिनि परस्तुत-वस्तुन्य  
(धूम-वह्नयोर इव) अविनाभावाधारणाधीनोदयम् अनुमानम् उत्पत्तुम् अलम् -  
न ह्य अ-दृष्ट-चर-वह्नयस् तद्-अविना-भावितया धूमम् अनुसंदधति ।(5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

9. Not only is there no Perception,  
but there cannot possibly be an Inference to support the thesis in  
question,  
for it is wholly suprasensible:  
and Inference, of course, can only take place  
after an invariable concomitance has been observed by means of  
Perception.  
If no fires have ever been observed before,  
they cannot prove that smoke is invariably concomitant with them."

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

In the standard inference:  
the mountain has fire, because it has smoke,  
as in the case of the kitchen.

---

## ०४ न शब्दः②

### वेदादौ न विधिः③

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

न चागमस् सात्त्वत-समय-सिद्ध-किरया-कलाप-कर्तव्यतोपस्थापन-परः परिदृश्यते,  
येन तन्-मूलतया पञ्च-रात्र-स्मृताः प्रमाणं स्युः ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

10. Nor do we find scriptural evidence which sets forth  
that the performance of all the rites which are established in the  
Satvata doctrine is mandatory;  
such evidence would have proved that the Pañcaratra Tradition,

being based upon this mandate,  
carried authority.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

Yamuna throughout treats Satvata and Bhāgavata as synonymous.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुति:**

---

न चादृश्यमानो (विधिर) ५४ (निगमतः) अनुमान-गोचरः,  
यथैव हि तन्त्र-परसिद्ध-दीक्षाऽराधन--तत्-फलाभिमत-स्वर्गादि-साध्य-साधन-भावो नानुमान-  
गोचरः - सम्बन्धावधारण-विरहात् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor is it possible, in the absence of explicit revelation,  
to infer such evidence from Scripture.

For just as the relation of means to certain ends which are their  
fruits, e.g., heaven, as Pafcarātra maintains Consecration, worship  
etc. to be,  
does not allow of being inferred  
because no such relation can be (determined) ~~verified by~~  
~~Perception,~~

---

## न मूलागमानुमानम्③

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुति:**

---

एवं तन्-मूलागमोऽपि तत एव नानुमातुं शक्यः ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

just so, no scriptural authority to furnish the basis of such a relation  
can be inferred from Scripture.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुति:**

---

न चागमेनापि प्रस्तूत-स्मरण-मूल-भूतागमावगमः सम्भवति ।  
स हि द्वेधा पौरुषेयापौरुषेय-भेदात् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor is any verbal testimony  
capable of providing valid knowledge  
that Scripture is the basis of the Tradition concerned -  
Verbal testimony is of two kinds,  
originating from a person  
or not originating from a person.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

pauruṣeya and apauruseya;  
the latter has in the sequel been rendered with "preterpersonal."  
Person here does not mean only "human person"  
but "any being endowed with personal features, including God."

"Eternal Scripture" (āgama) is preter-personal scripture,  
since any verbal statement originating from a person is cotemporal  
with that person,  
and the purvapaksin does not admit the existence of an eternal  
personal deity.

---

## पौरुषेय-शब्दतो न④

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न तावत् पौरुषेयेण  
वचसा तस्य सम्भवाः ।  
विपरलब्धुम् अपि बरुयुर्  
मृषैव पुरुषाः यतः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Personal speech cannot be proof of it,  
for persons may lie in order to deceive their hearers.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अद्यत्वेऽपि हि दृश्यन्ते केचिद् आगमिकच-छलात् ।  
अनागमिकम् एवार्थं  
**व्याचक्षणा** विचक्षणाः ॥(5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For even today, we find philosophers  
who pretend to be scriptural  
and yet expound an interpretation which is wholly unscriptural.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तद् इह

पञ्च-रात्र-ग्रन्थ-प्रबन्धूणाम् अपि -  
तन्-मूल-भूतागमावगम-पुरःसरी किं स्व-निबन्धनानां वेद-मूलत्व-प्रतिज्ञा?  
किं वा यथा-रुचि रचयतां पररोचनाय तथा वचनम्?

इति शङ्कामहे ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[7]]  
So we have our doubts whether the claim made by the authors of  
the Pañcaratra texts  
that their own compositions are founded in the Veda  
is really the result of an honest conviction  
that such is indeed the case,  
or nothing but the self-glorification of authors  
who write as their fancy takes them!

---

## न शरुति-सिद्धः④

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तावता च परमाणत्वं  
**व्याहन्येत्** समीहितम् ।

**न हि (पाञ्चरात्रप्रतिष्ठापक)** नित्यागमः कश्चिद्

अस्ति तादृशगोचरः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

This argumentation by itself suffices to disprove the contended authority of Pañcarātra, for there is no eternal Scripture to support the claim.

---

## नोपमानात्⑤

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न चोपमानात् तन्-मूल-  
श्रुति-सिद्धिर् - अ-सम्भवात् ।  
कथं ह्य अ-दृष्ट-पूर्वा सा (श्रुति-सिद्धिर्)  
स-दृश-ज्ञान-गोचरा ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor can Analogy prove that Scripture is its basis, for this criterion cannot be properly applied; for how could the proof we need, which cannot be found by the other means of knowledge, be within the scope of the mere knowledge of similitude?

---

## नार्थापत्तेः④

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न चार्थापत्तितस् तन्-मूल-श्रुति-सिद्धिः,  
अनुपप्रत्य-अभावात्,  
स्मरणान्यथाऽनुपप्रत्या हि  
तत्-कल्पना परादुर-भवति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor can it be argued that,  
since the Tradition cannot be proved by other means,  
Implication proves that Scripture is its basis.

The argument is as follows,  
circumstantial Implication must prove the tradition,  
as it cannot be proved otherwise.

...

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

Implication - namely, the relation of being a means to a certain end.  
arthapatti, throughout translated "circumstantial-implication".  
It is a kind of inference  
by which is established something  
that must be established,  
yet is not established by another means of knowledge; for example:  
"Devadatta, who is well-fed,  
does not eat by day;"  
since he cannot be well-fed without eating at all,  
it is deduced, by circumstantial implication, that he eats by night.

---

#### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

समरन्ति हि पञ्च-रात्र-प्रणेतारः दीक्षाऽराधनाऽस्य धर्मतया  
अष्टकादीन् इव मन्त्र-आदयः ।

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen*

---

the authors of the Pañcaratra, clearly have this tradition  
that Consecration, worship, etc. are dharma  
and this tradition is comparable to the tradition of Manu and others  
that certain non-Vedic rites, as the astaka etc., are dharma;

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

KMS 1.3.2 api od kartrksamanyāt pramāṇam anumānam syat - "smṛti  
is authoritative, because both smṛti and Veda have the same agent  
performing its mandates,"

aṣṭaka is the name of the 8th day after Full Moon in the winter and śiśira months,  
on which an oblation is performed for the deceased (Manu 4.119;  
150).

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

| न चाननुभूते वस्तुनि स्मरण-शक्तिर् आविर भवति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

now there can be no tradition of a fact unless that fact has been  
cognized before;

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

| अनुभवश् चेन्द्रिय-लिङ्ग-शब्द--स-दृशानुपपद्यमानार्थ-पूर्वकः,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

but here we have the tradition of a fact  
that cannot be proved by Perception, Inference, Verbal Testimony or  
Analogy;

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

| ईदृश-विषये इनुभवः परमाणान्तरेभ्यो इनाविर्भवश्  
चोदनाम् एव मूलम् उपकल्पयतीति

---

▼ *Buitenen*

therefore the cognition of the fact can only have originated from  
Scripture...

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

सिध्येद् अप्य् अयं मनोरथः  
यदि हि यथार्थत्व-नियमो इनुभवानां प्रामाणिकः स्यात्,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

[[8]]

However, this argument would only prove its point if there were any authority for the assumption that cognitions are invariably true.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यदा पुना राग-देषाभिनिवेशादि-वशी-कृतान्तः-करणानाम्  
अ-यथाऽर्थानुभव-भाविता भावना:  
स्वानुरूपाः स्मृतीर् आरचयन्ति,  
कथम् इव तदा स्मरणानुषप्तिः -  
प्रमाण-भूता श्रुतिर् उपकल्प्येत् -  
अन्यथाऽपि स्मरणोपपत्तेः ।  
मन्यादि-स्मरणेष्व इदानीं का वार्ता ।

---

▼ Buitenen

But when certain notions which are produced by the false cognitions of people whose judgement is clouded by hatred, prejudice and obstinacy, cause such "traditions" to be written in accordance with these false cognitions, could these traditions possibly be true?

---

## अष्टकादौ भेदः④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

ननु ततरापि प्राग्-उक्ता युक्तयः पराक्रमन्ते - न ह्य "अष्टकां दृष्टवताम् इष्ट-  
साधनम्"  
इति मतिर् आविर् अस्ति ।

---

▼ Buitenen

11. Here an objection may be raised:

However, the same arguments may be advanced against the authority of the traditions of Manu etc.

The observation of the aşṭaka rite does not produce any perceptual knowledge that this rite is indeed a means to realize the postulated end.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

न चानुमानं, संबन्धादर्शनात्,  
न च शब्दः, तद्-अनुपलभ्मात् ।

▼ Buitenen

Nor can it be inferred, because no relation is perceptually given. Nor is there any scriptural evidence for it, for it cannot be found. Nor is there any scriptural evidence for it, for it cannot be found.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

न चानुपलब्धो इनुमातुं शक्यः, संबन्धादर्शनाद् एव,

▼ Buitenen

Nor again can such evidence be inferred from Scripture where it is not found explicitly, because no relation is perceptually given.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

न चोपमेयः, सदृशानिरूपणात्,

▼ Buitenen

Nor can it be proved, through Analogy, as there is no apparent analogue.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

न च कल्पयितुं शक्यः, अनन्तरोक्तत्वात् स्मृत्य-अन्यथोपपत्तेः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Nor through circumstantial Implication,  
because of the reasons given above  
against the argument that it is otherwise unprovable.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

वेद-संयोगि-पुरुष-  
स्मरणानुपपत्तिः ।  
कल्प्यते चेच् छ्रुतिस् तत्र  
ततोऽन्यत्रापि कल्प्यताम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Now, if it is legitimate in one case  
to presume scriptural authority in support of it  
because there happens to be a well-established tradition about it  
among Vedic experts,  
well, in Pancarātra, too, ...

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

यतो नारद-शाण्डिल्य-  
प्रमुखाः परमर्षयः ।  
स्मर्यन्ते पञ्चरात्रेऽपि  
संप्रदाय-प्रवर्तकाः ॥(4)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

great sages are traditionally known  
as the founders of the sacred transmission,  
sages like Narada, Sandilya and others.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

ततश्च -  
तुल्याक्षेप-समाधाने  
पञ्च-रात्र--मनु-स्मृती ।

परमाणम् अपरमाणं वा  
स्यातां भेदो न युक्तिमान् ॥

#### ▼ *Buitenen*

The same objections and the same justifications can be advanced about both the tradition of Manu etc. and the tradition of Pancarātra.  
Either both are authoritative or neither is.  
There are no grounds to show that the two traditions differ in some essential respect.

#### ▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*:

त्यज्यतां वा परमाणत्वं  
मन्व-आदि-स्मृति-गोचरम् ।  
विशेषः पञ्च-रात्ररस्य  
वक्तव्यो वा, (येन) स (भेद) उच्यते ॥

#### ▼ *Buitenen*

[[9]]

Either we must reject the authority of Manu's tradition as well, or we must indeed show in which respect the Pancarātra tradition is different from Manu's.

#### ▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*:

अपि वा "कर्तृ-सामान्यात्  
परमाणम्" इति सूतरयन् ।  
सूतर-कारः (जैमिनिः) स्फुटी-चक्रे  
वैलक्षण्यं विवक्षितम् ॥

#### ▼ *Buitenen*

12. This objection is refuted: | The author of the Sutras, by making the Sutra:

"Tradition is also valid,  
because it has the same agent as Scripture",

has clearly indicated that in his opinion no essential difference exists between Scriptural and Traditional validity.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

तथा हि श्रुति-विहितानाम् अग्नि-होतर--दर्श--पूर्ण-मास--ज्योतिष-टोमादि-कर्मणं स्पृति-विहितानाम् अष्टकाचमन-संध्योपासनादि-कर्मणां च पित्राद्य-उपदेष्टत्वात् परम-हित-बुद्ध्या तरैविद्य-वृद्धानां निर्विशेषमनुष्ठानं दृष्टम्,(5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Accordingly, we find that those who are qualified for the three Vedas perform equally for purposes of higher benefits both the ritual acts which are enjoined by Scripture (e.g., agnihōtra, pūrṇaderśamāsa, ivolistoma,etc.)

and the ritual acts enjoined by Tradition (e.g., aṣṭakā, ācamana, sandhya worship, etc.),

because they have been instructed in both varieties of acts by their fathers or preceptors.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

The morning and evening oblations, the New and Full Moon oblations, and the soma sacrifice, examples respectively of nitya (daily recurring), naimittika (occasional) and kamya (desiderative) rites.

sandhya worship = the crepuscular observances.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

तेन तादृश-शिष्ट-तरैवर्णिक-परिग्रह-द्राढिमा  
स्पष्ट-दृष्टाष्टकादि-कर्तव्यता-प्रतीतिः  
स्वोपपादन-पटीयसीं श्रुतिम् एव मूलभूताम् अवलम्बते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

The firmness with which so highly qualified exemplary persons have adopted these traditional rites as incumbent upon the three

higher estates goes to show that the knowledge that rites of this kind, astaka etc., obviously found to exist, are mandatory ultimately derives from Scripture itself.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न चैवम् आचमनोपनयनादीन् इव  
श्रुति-विहिताग्निहोत्रादि-पदार्थनुष्ठायिनस्  
तान्त्रिकाचारान् उपचरतः पश्यामः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

On the other hand, we find that those who observe the scriptural rites of agnihotra etc. do not observe the Tantric customs in the same manner as they observe such traditional customs as acamana investiture with the sacred thread etc.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

प्रत्युतैनान् विगर्हन्ते कुर्वणान् वेद-वादिनः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

On the contrary, the Vedic experts condemn those who do.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तस्माद् यत्-कर्तृ-सामान्यात्  
प्रामाण्यं स्मृतिष्वदितम् ॥  
नैव तत् पञ्चरात्रादि-  
बाह्य-स्मरणम् अर्हति ।  
न हि तरैवर्णिकाः शिष्टास्  
तदुक्तार्थान् उपासते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

It follows that the validity which we attribute to different Traditions "because", as the Sutra says, "they have the same agent as

Scripture", cannot well apply  
to heterodox Traditions as the Pañcaratra;  
for exemplary exponents of the three estates  
do not accept the doctrines of Traditions of this kind.

---

## भागवतानाम् अब्राह्मण्यम्④

### ▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

ननु तत्रापि शरुति-स्मृति-प्राप्ति-शिखा-यज्ञोपवीतादि-धारयद्विर  
भागवत-ब्राह्मनैर अहर-अहर-अनुष्ठीयमानार्थत्वेन  
चोदना-मूलत्त्वे संभाव्यमाने  
कथम् इव प्रामाण्य-प्रत्यनीक-भूता भ्रम-विप्रलम्भादयः  
स्मरण-कारणतया कल्प्यन्ते ।

### ▼ Buitenen

13. OBJECTION:  
Nevertheless, the fact that Bhāgavata Brahmins,  
who wear the hair-tuft, the sacred thread etc. prescribed in  
Scripture,  
perform daily the rites of Pañcarātra  
should then justify the presumption  
that these rites likewise ultimately derive from the Veda.  
On what grounds, then, are we to assume  
that this same Pañcarātra Tradition really has its origins in error,  
deceit and the like,  
the very negation of valid authority?.

### ▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

उच्यते ।

हन्तैवं-वादिना साधु  
प्रामाण्यम् उपपादितम् ।  
यत् त्रैवर्णिक-विद्विष्टाश  
शिष्टा भागवता इति ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

## 14. REFUTATION:

We reply: Well! So you really argue that the Bhāgavatas,  
who are hated by the three estates,  
are exemplary and hence authoritative?!

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

ननु ते कथम् अ-शिष्टा  
ये त्रैवर्णिकाग्रगण्या ब्राह्मणाः?

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Objection:

But they are Brahmins,  
and Brahmins are considered to be the highest estate:  
why should they not be exemplary?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तन् न - तेषां त्रैवर्णिकत्वम् एव नास्ति, दूरे ब्राह्मणभावः,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Refutation:

Brahmins? Far from it!

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न हीन्द्रय-संप्रयोग-समनन्तरं  
केषुचिद् एव देह-विशेषेषु अनुवर्तमानम्  
अन्यतो व्यावर्तमानं  
नरत्वातिरेकिण ब्राह्मणं नाम जाति-विशेषम् अपरोक्षयामः,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

We do not regard Brahmins as a distinct species,  
different from the species man,  
with specific characteristics which mere sensory perception permits

us to recognize as present in some specific bodies and absent in others.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

शिखा-यज्ञोपवीतादयस् तु ब्राह्मणदीनां विधीयमाना  
न तद्-भावम् आपादयितुं क्षमन्ते,  
नाय् अवगमयन्ति,  
दुष्ट-शूद्रादिषु व्यभिचार-दर्शनात्,  
अतोऽनिर्विवाद-सिद्ध-वृद्ध-व्यवहार एवात् रावगम-निदानम् । (5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Hair-tuft, sacred thread etc. which are prescribed for Brahmins and the other two estates, do not make a man a Brahmin.

Nor do they demonstrate that a man is a Brahmin, for we see them worn illegally by blackguards, outcastes and the like.

[[11]]

Therefore, the sole criterion by which we can tell whether a man is indeed a Brahmin

is acceptance of undisputed expressions by older persons, which give us irrefutable proof.

---

## लौकिकाः ⑤

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न च भागवतेषु ब्राह्मण-पदम् अविशङ्कं लौकिकाः प्रयुञ्जते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Nor do ordinary people, use without hesitation the term Brahmin to describe Bhāgavatas.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

भवति च भेदेन व्यपदेशः - "इतो ब्राह्मणा, इतो भागवता" इति ।(5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

There is also a distinct difference in the two appellations: here Brahmins, there Bhāgavatas.

---

## अब्राह्मणेषु रूढिः⑤

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

स्याद् एतद्  
ब्राह्मणेष्व एव कुतश्चिद् गुण-योगात्  
सात्त्वत-भागवतादि-व्यपदेशः  
यथा तेष्व एव परिवराजकादि-शब्दा

इति ...

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

### 15. OBJECTION:

The people do not use the word Brahmin' to refer to Bhāgavatas.  
The reference is only difference as this much Brahmins and this much Bhāgavatas.  
Be that as it may, still, the appellations Satvata, Bhāgavata etc. are also used to name Brahmins, by some sort of transference of properties, just as the word parivrajaka is used to designate a Brahmin.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

The point is taken up in detail infra §§ 119 f.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

REFUTATION: The argument is false.

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः

---

रुद्धया सात्त्वत-शब्देन  
केचित् कुत्सित-योनयः ।  
उच्यन्ते तेषु सत्स्व एष  
शब्दो नान्यतर वर्तते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Persons of certain inferior castes are commonly referred to as Satvatas; the name is used to denote these castes, and not anything else.

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः

---

रुद्धि-शक्ति-परतिद्वन्द्वि-  
योग-शक्ति-परिग्रहः ।  
अ-युक्त इति युक्ति-ज्ञा  
रथ-कार-पदे तथा । (5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

The grammarians have the rule that it is improper to use a certain word in its etymological sense if it can also be taken in a customary sense which is more common, e.g., rathakāra.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

Respectively yoga, whereby the component parts of the word are given their own meaning;  
and rūḍhi, the total meaning of a word that has become conventional

and does not necessarily correspond to the meanings of its [[125]]component parts.

Rathakara means by yoga "chariot-maker, cartwright." by rūḍhi a caste which is not at all characterized by this profession

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अपरथा कथम् इव रथ-कार-शब्दे  
ऽध्ययन-सिद्ध-बुद्ध्य-अङ्गत्व-भङ्गेनापि  
यौगिकीं वृत्तिम् अपहाय  
जाति-विशेषम् अभिनिविशते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

If there were no such rule,  
how could the word \*rathakara give up its etymological meaning of "chariotmaker" to become the name of a particular caste,  
even to the extent of cancelling all connotations which we have learnt?

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

Such a "connotation" is, for example, that the rathakara in the literal sense of cartwright  
is disqualified for Vedic ritual,  
because a cartwright is a śūdra;  
on this point see infra.

---

## अद्विजत्वं शास्त्रोक्तम्⑤

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

सत्ति च सात्त्वता नाम उपनयनादि-संस्कार-हीना वैश्य-व्रात्यान्वयिनो ऽवर-जन्मानः केचिद्

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Similarly, Satvata refers to a person who has been born from a vrutya vaishya and belongs to the lowest castes, and is thus excluded from the sacraments of initiation, etc.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

upanayana, which is the first step to his acquisition of Vedic knowledge.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यथाऽऽह मनुः :-

वैश्यात् तु जायते वरात्यात्  
सुधन्चाचार्य एव च ।  
भारुषश् च निजङ्गधश् च  
मैत्र-सात्त्वत एव च ॥

इति,

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Manu (Manu 10.23.) says:

"The issue of a vaisya vratya extraction  
is called Sudhanvā or Bharuṣa or Nijangha or Maitra or  
Satvata" "

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

भागवत-शब्दश् च सात्त्वतेषु वर्तते इति नात्र कश्चिद् विवादः ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[12]]

It cannot be disputed  
that Bhagavata is another name for Satvata;

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

स्मरन्ति च -

पञ्चमः सात्त्वतो नाम  
विष्णोर् आयतनानि सः ।  
पूजयेद् आज्ञाया राजां  
स तु भागवतः स्मृतः ॥

इति

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Smrti has it that

"the fifth, called Satvata,  
worships the temples and sanctuaries of Viṣṇu by royal  
decree;  
he is also called Bhagavata."

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

the term "by royal decree" shows that it is a caste profession.  
Quotation not identified

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तथा चोदीरित--वरात्य-प्रसूति-वृत्त्य-उपायतयेदम् एव स्मरन्ति यद् अमी ह प्रत्यक्षम् एव वृत्त्य-  
अर्थम् अनुतिष्ठन्ते दृश्यन्ते

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

The Smrti thus describes which profession the descendants of the  
said vratya vaisya pursue  
and with our own eyes we indeed see them pursue this profession.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तथा चोशना

सर्वेषां कृषि शस्त्ररोपजीवनम्  
आचार्य-सात्त्वतयोर् देव-पूजनम्

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Thus Uśanas:

"They all live by the plough and the sword,  
the Acaryas and the Satvatas live on the worship of the  
Deity."

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

not found in Ausanasasmṛti (AAS 48).

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा ब्राह्मे पुराणे

विष्णोर् आयतनानि स पूजयेद् आज्ञाया राज्ञाम् ।

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Similarly, in the Brahma Purāṇa-

"He worships the sanctuaries of Viṣṇu by royal decree."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथाऽन्यतरापि

सात्त्वतानां च देवायतन-शोधनं  
नैवेद्य-शोधनं परतिमा-संरक्षणम्

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Elsewhere (unidentified) the same is stated thus:

"The profession of the Satvatas  
is to clean up the sanctuaries of the Deity  
and the eatables offered to the idol, as well as to guard it."

---

## वृत्ति-भेदः⑤

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तथा चेदृशसंदेहव्युदासाय मनोर्वचः -

प्रच्छन्ना वा प्रकाशा वा  
वेदितव्याः स्व-कर्ममिः ।

इति ।

### ▼ Buitenen

And, to dispel the last doubt about the sort of people they are,  
Manu (Manu 10.40) declares:

"Whether disguised or not, they can be known by their  
deeds."

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

अपि चाचारतस् तेषाम्  
अबराह्मण्यं प्रतीयते ।  
वृत्तितो देवता-पूजा  
दीक्षा नैवेद्य-भक्षणम् ॥

### ▼ Buitenen

16. Their conduct, moreover, proves that they cannot be Brahmins.  
For a living they perform pūjā to the Deity, undergo their  
Consecration,  
eat themselves the food which is offered to the idols

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

गर्भाधानादि-दाहान्त-  
संस्कारान्तर-सेवनम् ।  
श्रौत-किरयाऽननुष्ठानं  
द्विजैस् सम्बन्ध-वर्जनम् ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

observe deviating sacraments-  
from the prenatal garbhadhāna rite to the funerary rituals-,  
omit to perform the shrauta ritual  
and avoid contact with Brahmins.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

इत्यादिभिर् अनाचारैर् अब्राह्मण्यं सुनिर्णयम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

These and other habits show conclusively that they cannot be  
Brahmins.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

स्मरन्ति हि वृत्तितो देवपूजाया  
ब्रह्मा-कर्मस्य अनधिकारहेतुत्वं, यथा -

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Smritis declare that the reason of their disqualification for Vedic rites  
is this that they perform pūjā to the Deity in order to earn a living:

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

येषां वंश-कर्माद् एव  
देवार्चा-वृत्तितो भवेत् ।  
तेषाम् अध्ययने यज्ञे  
याजने नास्ति योग्यता ॥

इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[13]]

"Those who from generation to generation have worshipped the Deity professionally are disqualified for the study of the Veda, for participation in the sacrifices and for officiating in sacrifices."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तथा च परमसंहितायां तेषाम् एव वचः -

आपद्य अपि च कष्टायां  
भीतो वा दुर्गतोऽपि वा ।  
पूजयेन नैव वृत्य-अर्थं  
देवदेवं कदाचन ॥

इति ।

▼ *Buitenen*

Their own Parama Samhita states the same prohibition:

"Whether in disaster or emergency,  
in terror or in straits,  
one must never worship the God of gods for a living."

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

This point is detailed upon infra § 134 f

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यद् अपि समस्त-विशिष्ट-विगर्हित-निर्माल्य-धारण-नैवेद्य-भक्षणाद्य-अनुष्ठानं  
तद् अपि तेषाम् अब्राह्मण्यम् एवाभिद्योतयति  
इति ।

▼ *Buitenen*

Such habits as wearing the garlands that are offered to the God and eating the food that is presented to the idol and other practices of that kind, which are condemned by all right-

thinking people,  
shows plainly that they are not Brahmins.

---

## शिष्ट-गर्हता⑥

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अपि च यद् अवलोकनादाव् अपि  
विशिष्टाश् चान्द्रायणादि-प्रायशिच्छानि विदधति  
कथं तत्-परिग्रहः श्रुति-मूलत्वम् अवगयतीति संभावयामः?

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

Furthermore, we wonder how it can be presumed  
that the authority of these people proves  
that Scripture is the basis of their way of life:  
at the mere sight of them  
all respectable men perform expiatory rites such as candraayana

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

स्मरन्ति हि देवलकावलोकने प्रायशिच्छत्तम् ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

Smrti declares that if one sets eyes on a devalaka,  
it is necessary to perform an expiation.

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

देवलकाश् चारी देव-कोशोपजीवित्वाद्  
वृत्त्यर्थं देवपूजनात् ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

A devalaka is someone who lives on temple treasure  
and worships the idol for a livelihood.

---

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तथा च देवलः -

देवकोशोपजीवी यस्  
स देवलक उच्यते ।

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Thus Devala:

"One who lives on temple treasure. is called a devalaka."

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

not in Devalasmṛti.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तथा,

वृत्यर्थं पूजयेद् देवं  
तरीणि वर्षाणि यो द्विजः ।  
स वै देवलको नाम  
सर्वकर्मसु गर्हितः ॥

इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Likewise:

"A Brahmin who has worshipped the deity for three years  
in order to make a living is called a devalaka  
and he is held to be unworthy to partake in any ritual."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अमी पुनर वंशानुपरम्परया वृत्य-अर्थम् एव देवम् आराधयन्तो दृश्यन्ते,  
अतो देवलकत्त्वम् अकामेनाप्य् अभ्यनुज्ञातव्यम्

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Those who have been known to worship the God as a hereditary profession are automatically regarded as devalakas.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुति:**

---

तथा च ।

विड्-वराहं च षण्डं च  
यूपं देवलकं शवम् ।  
भुज्जानो नेक्षयेद् विपरो  
दृष्ट्वा चान्द्रायणं चरेत् ॥

इति प्रायशिचत्तं स्मरन्ति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

The rite of expiation is set forth in the precept:

"A Brahmin who is taking his meal should not look at ordure, a pig, a eunuch, a sacrificial pole, a devalaka or a corpse;  
if he does he must observe the candrayana."

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुति:**

---

तथा च विषदत्तरम् अमीषाम् एवोपब्राह्मण्यं वर्णयत्यतिरः ।

अ-वालुका देवलकाः कल्प-देवलका गण-भोग-देवलका भागवत्-वृत्तिरः इति चतुर्थः -  
एते उपब्राह्मणा (5)

इति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Atri, too, very explicitly declares that they are not Brahmins:

"The Avalukas, Devalakas, Kalpadevalakas,  
Ganabhogadevalakas and fourthly those of the Bhagavata  
profession are corrupt Brahmins.""

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

not in Atrismṛti:

Avaluka is unknown to me.

kalpa devalaka can be explained as a professional kalpa priest, kalpa either in the sense of "(unorthodox) ritual," or 'astrological mansion'; gaNabhogadevalaka is likewise obscure, but probably refers to unorthodox priest engaged in gaNa worship.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

तथा च भगवान् व्यासः -

आह्वायका देवलका  
नक्षत्र-ग्राम-याजकाः ।  
एते ब्राह्मण-चण्डाला  
महा-पथिक-पञ्चमाः ॥

इति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[14]]

Also the venerable Vyasa:

"The Ahvāyakas, Devalakas, Nakṣatragrāmayājakas and Mahapathikas are outcaste Brahmins." 15

---

## ०५ बाह्य-परिग्रहः②

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

एवं जात्या कर्मणा च

तरयी-मार्गाद् अपभ्रष्ट-भागवत-जन-परिग्रह एव  
पञ्च-रात्र-शास्त्र-प्रामाण्य-प्रतिक्षेपाय पर्याप्तो हेतुः,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Therefore, the fact that Pañcarātra recognizes the authority of the Bhagavatas who by birth and by deeds have deviated from the Way of the Veda is sufficient ground to deny authority to the Pañcaratra Scriptures.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तथा हि -

विवादाध्यासितं तन्त्रं  
न मानं पुण्य-पापयोः ।  
तरयी-बाह्यैर् गृहीतत्वाच  
चैत्य-वन्दन-वाक्यवत् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

17. Furthermore, the class of texts with which we are here concerned are not valid means of knowing which acts are good and which are evil inasmuch as they are accepted by heretics, and thus are of the same kind as the Buddhist statements on stupa worship.

---

## ०६ वेद-तिरस्कारः②

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

अपि च तेषां  
तरयी-मार्ग-त्याग--पुरस्-सरः सर्व-धर्मोपदेश  
इति स्व-वाक्यान्य् एव उपख्यापयन्ति

---

▼ *Buitenen*

Besides, their own texts relate that the instruction in all their dharmas presupposes the abandoning of the Way of the Veda;

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

चतुर्षु वेदेषु परं शरेयोऽलब्ध्या  
शाणिडल्य इदं शास्त्रमधीतवान्

इत्यादीनि

▼ **Buitenen**

"having failed to find the supreme good in the four Vedas,  
Sandilya learnt this doctrine...."

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

तद् इह

कथं चतुर्णाम् अपि वेदानां निश्चयस-साधनावबोधकत्व-व्युदासेन आरभमाणः

तत्-प्रसादावगतम् (मोक्षाख्यम्) अर्थं

पुम्-अर्थतया कथयतीत्य् उत्प्रेरेत ? (5)

▼ **Buitenen**

But how can we presume that a certain text can teach that a certain object,  
which is known from the four Vedas,  
is man's supreme goal in life  
if he rejects at the outset the very authority of the Vedas as sources  
of knowledge  
about the means which lead to bliss?

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

मन्द्-आदयो हि

विवक्षित-सकल-समीहित-साधनावबोधकम्

आगमैक-मूलम् अभिदधाना दृश्यन्ते ।

▼ **Buitenen**

On the contrary,  
we find that Manu and other authors of Traditions  
declare that their works which expound as their teaching the means

of attaining all kinds of desirable ends  
derive solely from Scripture:

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

वेदोऽखिलो धर्ममूलं  
स्मृतिशीले च तद्विदाम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"The Veda in its entirety is the basis of the Law,  
as well as of the traditions and customs of those who are  
expert in Law";

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

श्रुतिस्मृतिविहितो धर्मः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"the Law is enjoined by Scripture and Tradition";

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

स सर्वोऽभिहितो वेदे  
सर्व-ज्ञानमयो हि सः ।

इति च ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"it is entirely expressed in the Veda;  
for the Veda contains all knowledge."

---

## ०७ पृथक्-संस्कर-लिङ्गम्②

---

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

यद् अपरम्  
उपनयनादि-संस्कृतानाम् अधिकृतानां च

अग्नि-होत्रादि-समस्त-वैदिक-कर्मसु  
पुनर अपि भगवद्-आराधनाधिकार-सिद्धये  
दीक्षा-लक्षण-संस्कार-वर्णनं,  
तद् अवैदिकताम् एवानुकारयति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[15]]

Further, the assertion that those who have already been consecrated by the sacraments of Investiture etc. and are thereby qualified for all the Vedic rituals, agnihotra etc., must yet undergo another sacrament, called Consecration ( namely, dīkṣā), in order to be qualified for the worship of the Bhagavan, demonstrates that the system is non-Vedic;

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

वैदिकत्वे हि तैर् एव संस्कारैर् भगवद्-आराधनादाव् अप्य अधिकिरयेन्न ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

for if it were Vedic,  
they would be qualified for Tantric ritual by the regular sacraments.

---

## ०८ १४-विद्यास्थानेष्व अनन्तर्भावः②

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यद् अपि धर्म-प्रमाणतया  
समस्तास्तिक-जन-परिगृहीतेषु चतुर-दश-विद्यास्थानेष्व अपरिगणनं  
तद् अप्य अवैदकत्वे लिङ्गम् - अन्यथा हीदम् अपि तद्-अन्यतमत्वेन स्मर्येत् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Again, another indication of its non-Vedic character is the fact that the system is not included among the fourteen sources of knowledge, which all orthodox people recognize as giving authoritative

information on the Law.  
If it were authoritative,  
then it would have been recognized as such by tradition;

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

fourteen sources of knowledge - namely, the four Vedas, six Vedāngas, the Purāṇas, Mimānsā, Nyāya and Dharmāśāstra.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

न च स्मर्यते,  
तद् अवसीयते - "अ-वैदिकम् एवेदं पञ्च-रात्र-स्मरणम्" इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

but as it is not so recognized, this proves that the Pañcarātra tradition is non-Vedic.

---

## ०९ बादरायणोक्तिः②

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

अत एव च भगवता बादरायणेन  
त्रयी-मार्ग-प्रत्यनीक-भूत--कण-भुग्--अक्ष-चरण--सु-गत-मतादि--  
बाह्य-समय-निरासावसरे  
इत्य तन्त्रस्य निरासः ।  
"उत्प्रत्य-असंभवात्" इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For this reason the venerable Badarāyaṇa,  
when he has occasion to refute the heterodox doctrines of Kanāda,  
Akṣapada, the Buddha etc. as inimical to the Way of the Veda,  
also refutes the Pancarātra in his Sutra (BrS. 2.2.42.):  
"Because of the impossibility of origin.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

तर्यी-विदाम् इत्थम् अ-सङ्गरहेण  
तथा तर्यी-बाह्य-परिग्रहेण ।  
अनन्तरोक्तैर् अपि हेतुभिस् तन्  
न मानवादि-स्मरणैस् समानम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Therefore, as the Vedic experts regard the Pañcaratra doctrine as non-Vedic since it is not included among the Vedic systems and because of other reasons which will be advanced in the sequel, it cannot be compared with the Tradition of Manu etc.

---

## १० क्षुद्र-विद्या-परता②

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

एवं सति  
यान्य् अपि लोकं व्यामोहयितुं  
विद्वेषणोच्चाटन-वशीकरणादि--क्षुद्र-विद्या-प्रायम् एव बहुलम् उपदिशङ्गिर  
भगवद्-आराधनादि--कतिपय-वैदिक-कर्मणि पाञ्चरातिरकैर् निर्दिश्यन्ते  
तान्य् अनुपयोग्यान्य् अविस्रम्भणीयानि च  
श्व-दृति<sub>(=bag)</sub>-निक्षिप्त-क्षीरवद्  
इति मन्यामहे ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

In view of all this it is our opinion that such infrequent good rites- e.g., the worship of the Bhagavān - which are described by the Pañcaratricas (who teach a good many others, mostly black arts of exciting hatred, haunting a person out of his occupation, envoutement etc.) are merely added to deceive people about their real attentions and do not deserve our faith or consideration: they are like milk that is put in a dog's bladder !

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अतो न वेद-मूलत्वं  
पञ्चरात्रस्य युज्यते ।  
परामाण्यं परातिपद्येत  
येन मन्त्र-आदि-शास्त्रवत् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

To sum up,  
it is not proper to assume that Pancarātra is based on the Veda  
and therefore equally authoritative as the doctrinal works of Manu'  
and others.

---

## ११ वेद-तुल्य-प्रमाणत्वं न②

### पूर्व-पक्षः (नैद्यायिकः)③

### पौरुषेयत्वम्④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अतर कश्चिद् आह

कामं कक्ष्यान्तरित-प्रामाण्येषु मन्त्र-आदिस्मरणेषु कारणतया वेदाः परिकल्पन्ताम्,  
पञ्च-रात्र-स्मरणस्य तु किं वेदेन?

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

### DISCURSUS:

18. At this point someone interjects:  
If you please, by all means assume that the Vedas constitute the  
cause  
of the delegated and indirect authority of the Tradition of Manu etc.

---

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

A Naiyayika. Traditionally, Nyaya does not accept the Mimānsā view that the Vedas have not originated from a person.

---

#### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तन्-मूलतया इवलम्बितेन  
वेदानाम् अपि यद् (← ईश्वर) अनुभव-निबन्धनं प्रामाण्यं  
तद्-अनुभव एव हि पञ्च-रात्र-स्मरणस्य निदानम्,

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen*

---

But is there any reason why we should have to depend exclusively on the Veda

as the basis of the Pañcarātra tradition too?

The same direct knowledge which is the very foundation of the authority of the Vedas themselves

is also the foundation of the authority of the Pañcarātra doctrine;

the authority of the latter is not based upon the relation of supporting authority

and supported authority which characterizes typical smarta injunctions,

---

#### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

न खलु तुल्य-मूलयोर् अष्टकाचमन-स्मरणयोर्  
मिथो-मूल-मूलि-भावः । (5)

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen*

---

e.g., astakā and acamana which have their common basis in the Veda. In fact, the two traditions of the aṣṭaka rite and the acamana rite are not interdependent, but, they are equally and independently authoritative.

---

#### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

परस्-परम् अपेक्षते  
तुन्य-कक्षये न हि स्मृती ।  
पञ्च-रात्र--शरुती तद्वन्  
नापेक्षते परस्परम् ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

| Similarly, Pañcarātra and Scripture are not interdependent.

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*:

वेद-मूलत्व-हानेन  
पञ्चरात्रे इवसीदति ।  
कुतस् तन-मूलता-हानाद  
आगमो नावसीदति ॥(5)

▼ *Buitenen*

If Pancaratra collapses as soon as it is denied the support of the Veda,  
why then should the Veda not collapse when the support of Pañcaratra is taken away from it?

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*:

| आह - "किम् एवं वेदा अपि पुरुषानुभवाधीनप्रामाण्याः पौरुषेया एव?"

▼ *Buitenen*

19. The Vedas derive their authority  
from direct knowledge which originates from a person  
and must therefore naturally derive from a person?

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*:

| कस् संशयः?  
वाक्यत्वं हि पराधीन-रचनत्व-स्वभावम् उपलभ्यमानं  
कथम् अपरथा इवतिष्ठेत?

▼ *Buitenen*

Who can doubt it?  
For we perceive that words, from their very nature, depend for their composition  
on some entity that is different from themselves.

[[17]]

How else could they exist at all?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

वेदनाम्नो ग्रन्थस्यायं महिमा -  
यत् केनचिद् असन्दृष्टोऽपि वाक्यत्वेनावतिष्ठत

इति चेत्,

---

▼ Buitenen

If it is objected that

the significance of the Book called Veda  
just consists in this that  
it does in fact exist as Word though nobody has composed  
it,

then we reply;

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

हन्त तर्हि पर्वत-वर्तिनो धूमस्यायं महिमा  
यज् ज्वलनम् अन्तरेणानुचिन्न-सन्तानो गगन-तलम् अधिरोहतीति  
किम् इति न स्यात्? (5)

---

▼ Buitenen

why, if this were true,  
then the significance of smoke on a mountain consists in this  
that it whirls irrepressibly sky-high without fire!  
It is utterly out of the question.

---

▼ Buitenen - Notes

The argument is thus:

The Veda is of personal origin, because it is language;  
language is invariably found to originate from persons.

The Naiyayika compares the Mimasaka's view in the terms of this argument

with the standard inference:

the mountain has fire, because it has smoke.

---

## धर्म-साक्षात्-कारः④

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

ननु कथम् अतिकरान्त-मानान्तरावतारे धर्मे  
ग्रन्थः सन्दृश्यते?

मैव - यतस् सहज-संवेदन--साक्षात्-कृत-धर्माधर्म एव  
भगवान् जगद्-अनुकम्पया वेदम्-अनामानं ग्रन्थम् आरचयतीति ।

### ▼ Buitenen

20. OBJECTION. But since the applicability' of the dharma cannot be shown by any of the means of knowledge, how can a book on it be composed?

REPLY. Don't argue like that:  
for the Bhagavan who, of course, has an immediate intuition of dharma and adharma through the knowledge which is natural to Him has had this Book called Veda composed out of compassion for the world.

### ▼ Buitenen - Notes

avatara "descent, emergence." The meaning is as follows: Dharma is by definition that action which leads to a certain end by suprasensible law. Since the process (the incarnation) is

suprasensible, there can be no other authority for it than Scriptural authority.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

| किम् अस्ति धर्माधर्म-गोचरम् अपि प्रत्यक्षम्?

---

▼ *Buitenen*

21. OBJECTION. But does this intuition or perception also encompass dharma and adharma?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

| बाढं कथम् अन्यथा तनु-भवनादि-कार्यम् उपजनयति?

---

▼ *Buitenen*

| REPLY. Certainly. How else would the Bhagavān be able to give rise to such effects as body, world etc.?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

| स हि तत्र कर्ता भवति  
यो यस्योपादानम् उपकरणज् च साक्षात्-कर्तुं प्रभवति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

For the maker of such effects must be one who is capable of perceiving their material and instrumental causes.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

| धर्माधर्मौ च जगद्-उपकरणम्  
इति मीमांसकानाम् अपि सम्मतमेव ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

Now, dharma and adharma are the instrumental causes of the world;  
this is also the consensus of the Mimāmsakas.

Consequently we must postulate a certain person who has this perceptual knowledge; and that person must also be the one who created the Veda at the beginning.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

This envisages the world as the sum total of the fruits (phala) brought about by observance or non-observance of dharma, which is thus instrumental to world creation.

---

## जगत्-कार्यता④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यस्तु बरुते  
"गिरि-भुवनाऽदयो भावा न कार्या" इति,  
प्रतिबूयादेनम् -

▼ *Buitenen*

22. If one contends that such entities as mountains, earth and the like are not effects, the "answer is as follows:

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

विवाद-गोचरा भावाः  
कार्या (भू=)विश्वम्-भरादयः ।  
विचित्र-सन्-निवेशत्वान्  
नरेन्द्र-भवनादिवत् ।  
तथा सावयवत्वेन  
विनाशोऽप्य अवसीयते ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

[[18]]

The entities in question, earth etc., are effects,

because they have a complex construction, like a king's palace (cf. Udayana, Kusumanjali 4.1.).

Similarly, from the fact that they are made up of parts we conclude that they are subject to destruction.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

विनश्यन्ति च ये भावास्  
ते तत्-साधन-वेदिना ।  
विनाश्यन्ते यथा तज-झैर  
अस्माभिः (कमण्डलू=) करकादयः ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Entities that can be destroyed are destroyed by someone who knows the means by which they can be destroyed, just as we can destroy clay vessels etc. when we know by what means to destroy them.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

ये पुनर् अ-परिदृष्ट-बुद्धिमद्-अधिष्ठान--तरु-पतनादि-शकलिता भावाः  
तेऽपि विमत्य् आकरान्ता  
इति नानैकान्तिकत्वम् आवहन्ति ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

In the case of entities that are shattered, for instance, by a falling tree, that is without perceptible intelligent agency, the cause of their destruction remains dubious: but because of this very dubiety there can also be not positive certainty that the cause of their destruction is entirely occasional.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

किं च -

महत्तया सनाथेन  
स्पन्दमानत्व-हेतुना ।  
उत्पत्ति-भड़गौ भावानाम्  
अनुमातुम् इहोचितौ ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Motion, when there is mass, is sufficient ground to infer in this world  
that an entity which has mass and can move is subject to origination  
and to destruction.

---

▼ *विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः*

---

तद् एवम् उदीरित-न्याय-प्रसिद्धे विश्वम्-भरादि-कार्यत्वे  
सिध्यत्य् एव भगवत्स् तद्-उपकरण-धर्माधर्म-साक्षात्-कारित्वम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

It being thus established that earth etc. are indeed effects, on the grounds adduced above,  
it follows that the Bhagavan has knowledge of dharma and adharma  
which are the instrumental causes of origination and annihilation.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

Since they are products, they have been produced by a person (God) who knew the means by which to produce them (dharma and adharma).

---

▼ *विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः*

---

तथा हि -  
विवादाध्यासिता भावा  
येऽमी भू-भूधरादयः ।  
ते यथोक्तावबोधेन  
कर्तरा केनापि निर्मिताः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Consequently, the entities here in question, earth, mountains and the like,  
have been created by a maker who possesses the described knowledge.

---

▼ विश्वास् परस्तुतिः

---

उत्पत्ति-नाश-भागित्वाद्  
यद्-उत्पत्ति-विनाशवद् ।  
दृष्टन् तत् तादृशा कर्तरा  
निर्मितन् - तद् यथा गृहम् ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Everything that has origin and end is, in our experience, created by such a maker,  
just because it is subject to origination and annihilation, like a house.

---

## सूष्टे: सकर्तृकत्वम्④

---

▼ विश्वास् परस्तुतिः

---

न च वाच्यं -

कर्मणाम् एव स्वानुष्ठात्-पुरुष-समीहितानि संपादयताम् अन्तरा  
नान्तरीयकं ( $\rightarrow$ कर्त्र आदि-युक्त) तनु-भुवनादि-कार्य-निर्माणम्

इति ...

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[19]]

23. Let it not be argued that

there is no intermediate production of effects like body, world etc.

between acts that bring about the desires of the person who undertakes them,

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

This is the Mimāṃsā view which holds that the dharma and adharma as instruments in creation are always the dharma and adharma of a particular intelligent being whose body is itself the product of dharma and adharma and can therefore never, however intelligent he may be, control them.

The Mimimsaka admits that the universe, being made up of parts, is subject to origination and destruction, but never at one time, since all entities presuppose former acts that have brought them about.

[[127]]

The law of dharma and adharma necessarily operates eternally. No agency is possible which can intervene in this eternal operation from act to act, by either beginning or ending the universe.

On this cf. Prakaraṇapañcikā, p. 137 ff. for the Prabhakara view, and Slokavārttika, Sambandhākṣepaparihāra 47-116 for the Bhitta view.

[[127]]

The law of dharma and adharma necessarily operates eternally. No agency is possible which can intervene in this eternal operation from act to act, by either beginning or ending the universe.

On this cf. Prakaraṇapañcikā, p. 137 ff. for the Prabhakara view, and Slokavārttika, Sambandhākṣepaparihāra 47-116 for the Bhāṭṭa view.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

यतश् चेतनानधिष्ठितानि तानि  
न कार्याणि जनयितुम् उत्सहन्ते  
अ-चेतनत्वाद् वासीवत्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

for these acts are unable to produce anything unless they are used as an instrument by a spiritual being,  
since they are non-spiritual themselves, like an adze:

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न हि चेतनेन तक्षणाऽनधिष्ठिता वासी  
स्वयम् एव यूपादीन्य् आपादयितुम् अलम् ।(5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

without the operation of a spiritual being-- the carpenter-an adze is incapable of effecting by itself such objects as a sacrificial pole,

---

## अपूर्व-निर्वाहः④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न चापूर्वाण्य् अधिष्ठाय  
वयं निर्मातुम् ईश्वराः ।  
न हि कर्मोदयात् पूर्वं  
साक्षात्-कर्तुं क्षमामहे ॥(5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

And we are not able to create through the instrumentality of apurva factors:

for before the actual fruition of the ritual act we cannot know their instrumentality,

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

apūrva lit. "that which is unprecedented, not known before, se. by other means of knowledge" in Mimāmsā it describes especially that suprasensible power inherent in the act which makes it produce its result.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

उक्तं हि उपादानोपकरण-साक्षात्-कारिण एव  
तत्र तत्र कर्तृत्वम् इति ।

▼ Buitenen

and it has been said that only a person who has actual knowledge of the material and instrumental causes can be a maker with respect to these causes.

▼ Buitenen - Notes

The argument is that one cannot know that the act will indeed produce an effect until this effect has materialized; thus the act's power- apūrva- cannot be known beforehand as the instrument of effectuation.(5)

By the Naiyayika's definition only one who knows what instruments are effective in production can actually produce.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

न च कर्म-जन्यापूर्व-साक्षात्-कार-क्षमः क्षेत्र-ज्ञः कश्चिच्चत् प्रज्ञायते प्रतिज्ञायते वा,

▼ Buitenen

And there is no embodied soul which is known, or claimed, to be capable of having the required actual knowledge of the apurva that is to arise from the act.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अतः क्षेत्र-ज्ञ-तद-उपभोग--तत्-साधन-धर्माधर्मादि--  
निखिल-लोकावलोकन-चतुरः कोऽपि निरतिशय-शक्ति-वैचित्रयः पुरुषो ऽभ्युपगन्तव्यः,  
तस्य चाप्रतिघ-ज्ञानत्वादयस् सहजाः ।

▼ Buitenen

Therefore we must admit a Person of absolute omnipotence who is able to take in at a glance the entire Universe with dharma and

adharma of all embodied souls, their experiencing of karmic results etc., and in whose nature such properties as unrestricted knowledge etc. subsist.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यथाऽहुः -

ज्ञानम् अप्रतिघं तस्य  
वैराग्यञ् च जगत्पते: ।  
ऐश्वर्यञ् चैव धर्मशः च  
सहसिद्धं चतुष्टयम् ॥

इति,

---

▼ Buitenen

As they say (unidentified source): "The unobstructed knowledge, perfect impartiality, omnipotence of a universal lord and dharma are all four established together."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

इमम् एवार्थं मन्त्रार्थवादेतिहास-पुराण-वादा उपोद्गलयन्ति -

---

▼ Buitenen

Mantras, arthavadas, epic and purana corroborate this point; e.g.

---

▼ Buitenen - Notes

mantra and arthavada: the terms indicate that the Naiyayika continues to address the Mimimsaka, for these of course are Mimamsa terms, mantra being the Vedic formula used at the ritual, arthavada the descriptive, noninjunctive passages of Brahmana and later Vedic texts.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

द्यावा-पृथिवी जनयन् देव एकः ।  
परजापतिर्वेदानसृजत ।

इत्य् एवम् आदयः ।

▼ **Buitenen**

"The one god, Prajapati, creating heaven and earth, created the Vedas," etc. (RV. 10. 90. 14)

## पाञ्चरात्रस्य साक्षात् प्रणयनम्④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

स चायम् आदिकाले भगवान्  
प्रलीन-निखिल-करण-कलेवरादि--भोगोपकरण--  
चेतनेतरायमाण-जीव-जालावलोकन-जनित-महानुग्रहः (5)...

▼ रामामिश्ररशास्त्री

आदिकले - प्रलयकाले ।  
यथा हि जडास्  
तथैव चेतना अपि करण-कलेवर-विकला भोग-भाजोनाभूवन्त्  
इति ते चेतनेतरायमाणा इत्य् उच्यन्ते ।

▼ **Buitenen**

At the moment of inception  
the great Grace of this Person who is the Bhagavan  
is evoked by a glance at the aggregate of individual souls  
who are almost in a state of non-spiritual stupor,  
their instruments for the experiencing of karmic results- body,  
senses and other organs-being completely dissolved.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

सकलम् अपि जगद् उपजनय्य  
तद्-अभिलाषित-समस्त-सांसारिक-सम्पत्-पराप्त्युपाय-प्रकाशन-बहुलां तर्यीम् एकतो  
निर्माय

▼ *Buitenen*

[[20]]

His Grace evoked, he originates the entire universe  
and simultaneously He creates the triple Veda  
which states pellucidly the means  
by which the souls in transmigration can realize the objects of their  
desires.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

पुनर् अपि विविध-दुरिति-- (तरङ्ग-परम-पराऽकीर्ण--भवार्णव-निमग्नान् उद्विग्नान्  
अवलोकयन्

▼ *Buitenen*

Then again, perceiving that they are in a pitiable condition,  
being immersed in the ocean of existence  
which is perturbed by wave upon wave of all manner of iniquities,

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

परम-करुणतया तप्त-मानसः:  
परम-निश्चरेयस-साधन-स्वाराधनावबोध-साधनी-भूताः पञ्च-रात्र-संहिताः सनत्-  
कुमार--नारदादिभ्यो ऋथ्यवोचद्

▼ *Buitenen*

His heart burns with supreme compassion  
and He promulgates, through Sanatkumara, Narada etc., the  
Pancarātra Samhitās  
which constitute the sources of knowledge  
about the manner in which He should be propitiated to attain to  
perfect bliss.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

इति तरयी-समान--स्व-तन्त्रानुभव-मूलानि तन्त्रराणि  
कथम् इव यादृश-तादृश-मन्च-आदि-स्मरण-गोष्ठीम् अधितिष्ठन्ति ?<sub>(5)</sub>

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Forasmuch as the Tantras are therefore based upon an immediate cognition of the Lord and are consequently self-sufficient like the Vedas, can they belong in the company of any Tradition, that of Manu or anyone?

---

### वेदापौरुषेयत्वम्③

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

स्याद् एवं यदि वेदानां  
निर्माताऽपि प्रमाणतः ।  
कुतश्चिद् उपलभ्येत -  
न चासाद् उपलभ्यते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

#### REFUTATION.

24. If this is true, then on what authority is such a creator of the Vedas known to exist?  
He is not directly perceived.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

Yamuna concurs in the Mimāmsaka's refutation of the Naiyayika's views, to the extent that he too rejects that the existence of God can be proved by reason; but he will counter the Mimāgīsa assertion that God cannot be proved at all, that in fact there is neither room nor purpose for a God in the universe.

For Yamuna, God has all the characteristics He has for the Naiyayika, but he proves them from Scripture, not reason.(5)

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

न च वाक्यत्व-लिङ्गेन  
वेद-कारो इन्द्रीयते ।  
अभिप्रेत-विशेषाणां  
विपर्यास-प्रसङ्गतः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

Nor can we infer from the fact that the Veda is word  
that it therefore must have an author,  
for that would entail the total reversion of your special contentions.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

वाक्यं हि यत् पराधीन-  
रचनं संप्रदृश्यते ॥  
शरीरिणैव तत् सर्वम्  
उच्यमानं विलोक्यते ।(5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

For an utterance that is perceived to depend for its composition on  
the agency of some being  
is also perceived to be uttered by no one but an embodied being ...

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

पुण्य-पाप-निमित्तत् च  
शरीरं सर्व-देहिनाम् ॥  
एवं पुण्येतराधीन-  
सुख-दुःखस्य देहिनः ।  
अनीश्वरस्य निर्माणं  
वाक्यत्वम् अनुमापयेत् ॥(5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

[[21]]

whose happiness and unhappiness resulted from his good and evil  
karman,  
and who therefore cannot be God.

---

## धर्म-प्रामाण्यता-हानि-प्रङ्गः④

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

अपि चैवं प्रमाणत्वं  
वेदानाम् अपि दुर्लभम् ।  
न हि मानान्तरापूर्वे  
धर्मे तस्यास्ति संभवः ॥

---

### ▼ *Buitenen*

Moreover, in that case it would be impossible  
to establish the authority of the Vedas themselves;  
for if dharma-the Law-is not independent of other means of  
knowledge,  
there is no exclusive authority of the Vedas.

---

### ▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

That which makes the Veda authoritative, i.e., a means of valid  
knowledge, is just this that it communicates knowledge of apurva  
facts, e.g., that a soma sacrifice is a means of attaining heaven, i.e.,  
generally matters pertaining to dharma.

---

## अकर्तृकं जगत्③

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

ननु कथं मानान्तरापूर्वो धर्मः,  
उक्तं हि

साक्षात्-करोति धर्माधर्मो -  
कथम् अन्यथा तद्-उपकरणं जगज् जनयति  
इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

25. OBJECTION.

But why should dharma be independent of other means of knowledge?

For we have asserted that

He has actual knowledge of dharma and adharma:  
how else could He produce the world of which dharma and  
adharma are the instrumental causes?

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

सत्यम् उक्तं - "कोऽपि निर्माता  
तद्(=ततः) विश्वस्य जगतो", न हि ।  
विद्यते कोऽपि निर्माता  
येनैवम् अपि कल्प्यते ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

REPLY.

That has indeed been asserted,  
but the assertion is fallacious:  
for no creator of the entire universe can be found  
of whom this can be assumed.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

(लोकस्य→) विचित्र-सन्निवेशत्व-  
युक्त्या यद् अपि साधितम् (सकर्तृकत्वम्) ।  
तत्तरोच्यते तिरधा भाव  
लौकिकैः परिलौकिताः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

To your argument that the world must be effected because it has a complex construction can be objected that empiricists distinguish three kinds of entities:

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

परत्यक्ष-दृष्ट-कर्तारः

केचिद् एते धटादयः ।

अ-विद्यमान-निर्माणास्

तथाऽन्ये गगनादयः ॥

सन्दिव्यमान-निर्माणः

केचिद् विश्वम्-भरादयः ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Those whose makers are evident to perception, e.g. pots and the like;

those which are not found to be made at all (the individual soul) (*e.g. sky*);

and those whose creation remained doubtful, like the earth etc.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

तत्र प्रथम-सन्दर्शित-राशि-द्वये इनवकाश एवेश्वर-व्यापारः ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

In the two first-mentioned cases there is no room for God's activity.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

अद्यवद् एव विश्वम्-भरादयः कर्म-प्राप्तागन्तुकोपचयापचययोर् न युगपद् उदय-विलय-भागिनः ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

As to the third, the earth etc. are not involved in a total origination or disintegrations,

but merely, as now, subject to varying degrees of increase and decrease which are adventitious.

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

ईदृशोत्पत्तिभङ्गौ मीमांसकानाम् अपि सम्पत्ताव एवेति सिद्ध-साधनत्वम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

To say that the Mimāmsakas accept origination and annihilation in this sense is to prove the proved.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

The Mimimsaka admits that the universe, being made up of parts, is subject to origination and destruction, but never at one time, since all entities presuppose former acts that have brought them about.

---

## अपूर्व-निर्वाहानपेक्षा③

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

बुद्धिमत् कर्तृता याऽपि  
प्रयासेन समर्थिता ।  
साध्यते साऽपि सिद्धैव  
बुद्धिमन्तो हि चेतनाः ॥

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

यागादिभिः स्व-भोगाय  
तत् तद् उत्पादयन्ति नः ॥  
युक्तत्रैः चोभय-सिद्धानां  
तत्त्राधिष्ठान-कल्पनम् ।  
वयञ्च याग-दानादि  
साक्षात् कर्तुं क्षमा यतः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[22]]

In our opinion, too,  
these intelligent agents bring about various results  
by means of sacrifices and other acts,  
in order to enjoy these results themselves;  
and the assumption that they are indeed,  
as is proved for both of us, instrumental therein is quite correct,  
for we can have direct knowledge of these acts, sacrifices, donations  
and the like.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

कर्मणः शक्ति-रूपं यद्  
अ-पूर्वादि-पदास्पदम् ।  
मा भूत् प्रत्यक्षता तस्य  
किन् तेनाध्यक्षितेन नः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

However, the special power described with terms like apurva can never be open to perception.

How then can we have use for a supervising God?

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

Since the apūrva power is suprasensible,  
it can never be perceived,  
and the assumption of a God who 'supervises' and controls this power  
because he perceives it is absurd.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

न खलु कुलालादयः  
कुम्भादि-कार्यम् आरिष्मानाः  
तद्-उपादानोपकरण-भूत--मृद्-दण्ड-चक्रादि-कार्योत्पादन-शवितं साक्षात्कृत्य  
तत् तद् आरभन्ते । (5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

26. Certainly, it is not true that an agent, for instance a potter, when he wishes to produce a certain product- pots-must first have direct knowledge of the power of their material cause- clay- and instrumental cause- stick- to produce these products before he can actually undertake their production.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यदि परं (उच्येत) - शक्तिम् अ-विदुषाम् (कुम्भकारादीन) अभिलिषित-साधनाय तद्-उपादानादि-व्यवहारे उनुपपन्नः ।  
इह तु नित्यागम-जन्मना प्रत्ययेन संप्रत्य-आकलित-यागादि--तत्-तद्-उत्पादन-पाटवाः पुरुषास्  
(←अनीश्वरा देवा अपि)  
तैर् एव विश्वम्-भरा (=भू) उद्दिभावान् आविर्भावयन्ति,

▼ *Buitenen*

Else people who are unaware of the power of the requisite causes would never be able to employ these causes in order to produce the results they want.

In the case under discussion the persons concerned do indeed know

which causes are required to bring about the results they want, for they know these causes, such as sacrifices etc., through the knowledge they have obtained from eternal Scripture. Thus, aided by these causes, they render manifest such products as earth etc.

---

## धर्म-साक्षात्-काराभावेऽपि सृष्टिः③

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तथा च प्रत्यक्ष-प्रकृति+ +++(=उपादान)-++++-करणः कर्म-करण-  
प्रवीणो, नैवान्यः क्षम इति च नान्नयतर नियमः ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

Also, there is no invariable rule  
that only an agent to whom the material and instrumental causes  
are fully known  
is capable of undertaking an action  
and nobody else.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अ-पश्यन्त् एवायं प्रकृति<sup>(=उपादान)</sup>-करणे स्वात्म-मनसि  
ननु ज्ञाने कर्ता भवति पुरुषस् तत् कथम् इव ।  
विनाशीदं विश्वं जगद् अवयवित्वाद् इति च यद्  
बलीयः प्रत्यक्ष-प्रतिहत-मुख्यत्वेन तद् असत् ॥  
स एवायम् मेरुर् दिवस-कर-बिम्बज् च तदिदं  
धरित्तरी सैवेति स्फुटम् इह यतो धीर् उदयते । (5)

---

▼ Buitenen

---

A man can still be an agent in the action of knowing  
without perceiving in his own mind the material and instrumental  
causes  
that go into the making of this action of knowing.

Why, then, contend that the causes must be known first?

27. The contention that the entire Universe is subject to annihilation  
because it has parts is incorrect. Such a conclusion is [[23]] cancelled  
by stronger perceptual evidence against it.

For the knowledge that does arise in the world of here and now is  
plainly this:

'Here is the meru; here is the sun; here is the earth.'

---

## अकृतं जगत्③

## अनुमनम्④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

शक्नोति हि प्रत्यभिज्ञैव  
समस्त-काल-सम्बन्धम् एषाम् अवगमयितुम्,

सन्ति हि पूर्वापर-कालयोर् अपि तादृशाः पुरुषाः;  
प्रादुःषन्ति येषाम् ईदृश-प्रत्ययाः,  
प्रयोगश् च भवति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Recognition conveys to us the knowledge that  
these entities are related to different times;  
and certainly both in former and later ages  
there arise similar persons  
who have the same notion of these entities' present existence.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

मही-शैल-पतङ्गादि-  
प्रत्यभिज्ञानवन् नरः ।  
(नरः→) अतीत-कालः, कालत्वाद्  
इदानीन्तन-कालवत् (←सनरः) ॥ (5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

To put it in syllogistic form:

The past has persons who recognize earth, sun and mountain,  
because the past is time, like the present.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

एवम् अनागतेऽपि प्रयोगे दर्शयितव्यः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

The same syllogism can be constructed with regard to the future.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न चेदृश-प्रयोगेण  
घटादेर् अपि नित्यता ।

प्रसज्जते यतस् तत्त्र  
प्रत्यक्षौ भङ्ग-सम्भवौ ॥ (4)

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen*

---

This reasoning does not entail the fallacious conclusion that pots etc. are eternal, for in their case origination and annihilation are directly evident.

---

#### ▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

विरोधे सति येनात्मा ( $\rightarrow$ तर्क-फलम्)  
हेतुना नैव लभ्यते ।  
न लभ्यते ऽविरोधेऽपि  
तेनात्मेत्य अस्त्रय असम्भवः ॥

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen*

---

It does not follow that, when a certain fact cannot be proved on the strength of a certain ground, since this ground involves a contradiction, this same ground cannot prove the same fact when it does not involve a contradiction.

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

read na labhyate .avirodhe" pi; the meaning is this: when a certain fact (the eternity of pots) cannot be proved by a ground (recollection) because this ground contains a contradiction (it is recollected that pots having existed cease to exist), this does not prove that the same ground (recollection) cannot prove the eternity of earth, mountains, etc., when there is no contradiction contained in it (nobody has recollection of a vanishing mountain).

---

महत्त्वादिना न कृतत्वम्④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

महत्त्वे सति स्पन्दमानत्व-युक्त्या  
जगज्-जन्म-भृगश् च यः प्रत्यपादि ।  
स च प्रत्यभिज्ञा-बल-ध्वस्त-हेतुर  
न हृद्यत्वम् अद्य प्रपद्येत युक्त्या ॥

---

▼ *Buiten-en*

---

The other inference that has been given to prove that the world is subject to origination and annihilation, namely on the ground of motion when there is mass, is likewise incorrect; for this ground, too, is cancelled by the greater cogency of recognition. Consequently, inference cannot provide positive proof that the world is subject to origination and annihilation.

---

## अनिष्ट-गुणापतिः④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अपि च (कर्तर्न्मानेऽपि) धर्मि-विशेष-विरुद्धश् चायं (ईश्वराख्य) हेतुः कार्यत्वाद् इति  
कार्यत्वं हि  
(कर्तुं) स्वभाव--दृष्ट-विग्रहवत्त्व-+अनाप्त-कामत्व-+अनीश्वरत्वासार्वज्यादि-  
व्याप्ति-वित्त्य-उपयुक्ततरानेक-विशेषानुषक्तं,

---

▼ *Buiten-en*

---

[[24]]

28. Further, you contend that there is a God, on the ground that the world is a product; but this ground precludes a specially qualified producer. For a product generally implies on the part of its producer a number of properties which are natural to him and therefore indispensable for the precise knowledge of the concomitance between him and his product - Properties like being in possession of a body,

having something left to desire,  
being deprived of omnipotence and omniscience, etc.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

कथम् इव तत्-प्रत्यनीक-भूताशरीर-नित्य-तृप्त-सर्वज्ञत्वाद्य-अभिमत-विशेषान् साध्य-धर्मिण्य  
अवगमयति? (5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

How, then, can the fact that the world is a product  
convey to us the knowledge that the producer proposed for it  
possesses the postulated properties, of being bodiless, eternally  
satisfied, omniscient etc., properties,  
that is, which are the opposite of what would naturally follow?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

स्व-शरीर-प्रेरणम् अपि शरीर-सम्बन्धासमवायि-कारणक-प्रयत्नवतो नान्यस्येति  
न कथंचिद् अशरीरिणः कर्तृत्व-संभवः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

The production of a product requires the activation of the body,  
which requires on the producer's part an effort  
whose inherent cause is his relation with a body and is impossible of  
any but just such a producer. It follows that under no condition  
bodiless person can be an agent.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अथैतद्-दोष-हानाय  
देहवान् इत्युपेयते ।  
स देहो जन्मवान् मा वा?  
जन्मवत्त्वे इन्वरिस्थितिः ॥  
नित्यत्वेऽवयवित्वज्य  
स्याद् अनैकान्तिकन् तव ("सावयवम् अनित्यम्" इति वदतः) ।(5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Or if, in order to remove this fault from the argument,  
it is assumed that the producer indeed possesses a body,  
then the question arises,  
Is that body itself subject to origination or not?  
If it be subject to origination,  
there is infinite regress.  
If it be eternal, then your contention that  
whatever has parts must come to an end is not universally true.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यद् अप्य एतेऽवोचन्  
"अधिकरण-सिद्धान्त-बलतो विशेषास् सिध्यन्ती"त्य्  
अयम् अपि च पन्था न घटते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

The solution of others, namely that God's special properties can be demonstrated by an ad-hoc conclusion, does not hold good either.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

adhikaranasiddhanta is a conclusion which, as soon as one thing is established (e.g., that there is a world creator), establishes another topic discussed (e.g., omniscience). On this question, cf. Tarkabhāṣā 43.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

स हि न्यायो जीवेद् अपि यदि च मानान्तरकृतो ।  
विरोधोऽस्यादृष्टः, पुनर् (अत्र) अपि विरोधः स्फुटतरः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

For that rule holds only of a case where a conflict follows from a means of knowledge but does not actually exist.  
In our case, however, the conflict is plain enough.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

ननु च अवधृताविनाभाव-नियमम् अपि यदि  
न विश्वम्-भरादि-बुद्धिमन्-निमित्तताम् अवगमयति  
प्रत्यस्तिम् इतस् तर्ह्य अनुमेयव्यवहारः ।  
अथावगमयति - अवगमयत्य एवासाव्  
अ-खिल-तरैलोक्य-निर्माण-प्रवीणन् तमपि कर्तारम्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[25]]

29. OBJECTION. But if even a well-considered invariable concomitance cannot demonstrate that the cause of the earth etc. is an intelligent being,  
then all logical process of deduction is done with.  
But if deduction can indeed convey true knowledge,  
that it must also convey that there is a producer capable of creating the entire universe.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न ब्रूमो नावगमयतीति -  
किन्तु यावन्तो (स-शरीरत्वादि)विशेषाः व्याप्ति-ग्रहण-समय-संविदिताः  
तान् अप्य अ-विशेषेणोपस्थापयतीति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

REPLY. We do not say  
that your deduction fails to demonstrate that there is such a  
producer,  
but that it also demonstrates without discrimination as many  
properties in this producer  
as at the moment of grasping the concomitance, are known to  
obtain in any producer.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न च तावताऽतिप्रसङ्गः

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor do we carry our point too far.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

परमाणान्तर-गोचरे हि लिङ्गिणि  
लिङ्ग-बलाद् आपत्तो विपरीत-विशेषांस्  
तत्-परमाणम् एव प्रतिरूपद्विः

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

In a case where the term  
which we seek to establish through deduction  
can also be known through another means of knowledge,  
then this other means of knowledge may exclude from our term  
certain contrary properties  
which would have applied on the strength of our inferential mark  
alone.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

अतर् पुनर् अतिपतित-मानान्तर-कर्म-भावे भगवति सिषाधयिषिते  
यावन्तो उच्य-व्यतिरेकावधारिताविनाभाव-भाजो धर्मास्  
तान् अप्य् अ-विशेषणोपस्थापयतीति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

In the present instance, however, we are seeking to demonstrate  
God whose agency falls completely outside the scope of other  
means of knowledge;  
in his case therefore all the properties that participate in an  
invariable concomitance  
elicited through positive and negative consideration  
are indiscriminately established by the deduction,

---

## कल्पना-गौरवम्④

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

तथा च पराङ्गण-निकट-वर्ति-दूर्वाङ्कुरादिष्य् अनवसित-पुरुष-व्यापार-जन्मस्व अनैकान्तः,  
तत्त्राप्य् अतीन्द्रिय-पुरुषाधिष्ठान-कल्पना कल्पना-मात्रम् एव ।(5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

A similarly occasional relationship between producer and product occurs,

for instance, with grass that has grown just outside a house-garden.  
We cannot be positive that this grass has sprung from a person's action.

In this instance, too, the assumption that a person, beyond the ken of our senses, has in fact been instrumental to the creation etc. of the world

must remain entirely conjectural,

---

## सृष्टि-कारणाभावः④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

क्व वा देशे तिष्ठन्त् अनवरत-तृप्तिः किम् इति वा  
कदा वा निशेषज् जनयति तद् एतद् विमृशतु ॥

क्वचित् तिष्ठन्त् इत्यं, किम् अपि फलम् उद्दिश्य करणैः  
कदाचिद् यत्-किञ्चिच्ज् जनयति कुलालादिर् अखिलः ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

[[26]]

30. Another question to be considered is  
from what point in space,  
at what point in time,  
and to what purpose  
a person who is satisfied in all eternity would produce the universe.  
Every agent, e.g., a potter, produces a product  
by means of certain instruments,  
while occupying a certain space at a certain time  
and aiming at a certain result which he wants.

---

---

▼ विश्वास् प्रस्तुतिः

---

कृतार्थत्वात् करीडा, न च भवति हेतुर् यदि खलु  
स्व-भाव--स्वातन्त्र्यं परकटितम् अहो सम्परति विभोः ॥  
अभिपरेतं किञ्चिद् यद् अयम् असमीक्ष्यैव कुरुते  
जगज्-जन्म-स्थेम-प्रविलय-महायासम् अवशः ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

If the production of the world is purely sport and without ulterior motivation,  
since God does not want anything, beware,  
for this states clearly that the Lord is by nature independent from anything beside Himself.  
Yet willynilly, without regard for anything He might wish, He shoulders the vast task of creating, sustaining and destroying the world.

---

▼ विश्वास् प्रस्तुतिः

---

अनुकम्पा-प्रयुक्तेन सृज्यमानाश् च जन्तवः  
सुखिनः किन् न सृज्यन्ते तत्-कर्मपेक्षया यदि ॥  
ततः स्व-तन्त्रता-हानिः, किञ्च्य तैर् एव (कर्माख्यौर) हेतुभिर्  
उपपन्नेऽपि वैचित्रये किन् तत् (ईश्वर इति) कल्पनयाऽनया ॥(4)

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Is He in creating the creatures prompted by His compassion?  
But why, then, does He not create them happy?  
If you reply, because God takes karman into account,  
then you deny his complete independence.  
Besides, if their karman provides sufficient causes for these  
creatures' variety,  
why assume God at all?

---

▼ विश्वास् प्रस्तुतिः

---

अतो नास्ति तादृशः पुरुषः  
यस् समस्त-जगन्-निर्माण-क्षमः  
साक्षात्-कृत-धर्माधर्मो वेदान् आरचयति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Therefore, there cannot be such a person  
who is capable of creating the universe,  
of perceiving immediately dharma and adharma,  
and of composing the Vedas.

---

## वेद-कर्ता-अस्मरणम्③

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अपि च यदि वेदाः केनचिद असुज्यन्त  
ततस् तेनामी विरचिता इति  
तत्-कर्ता स्मर्येत ।

▼ **Buitenen**

---

31. Moreover, if the Vedas were created by someone,  
this creator would be remembered:  
'He is the one who has composed them.'

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न च जीर्णकूपादाव इवास्मरणं युक्तम्,  
युज्यते हि तत्र (कूपादि)प्रयोजनाभावात् कर्तुरस्मरणम्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

It is not proper to assume  
that he has been forgotten,  
just as the digger of an exhausted well is forgotten.  
The latter is justifiable  
because the well no longer serves a purpose.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

वेदे त्वं

अनेक-दरव्य-त्यागात्मक--बहुतरायास-साध्यानि कर्माणि  
प्रत्ययिततर-निर्मातृ-स्मरणम् अन्तरेण के वा शरदीरन्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

But in the case of the Vedas, who,  
without remembering that the author was reliable,  
would give credence to all the Vedic rites  
which are to be performed at the expense of great trouble  
involving the loss of various properties?

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तथा हि नित्या वेदाः

अ-स्मरणमाण-स्मरणार्ह-कर्तृकत्वात् ।

ये यथोक्तः (← ईश्वर-कर्तृत्व) -साध्या न भवन्ति,

ते यथोक्तः (← स्मृत-कर्तृकत्व) -साधना अपि न भवन्ति

यथा भारतादयः ।

अमी (भारतादयः) तु यथोक्तः (← स्मृत-कर्तृ) -साधना इति यथोक्तः (← ईश्वरतेर-कर्तृक) -साध्या एव,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Consequently, if it cannot be proved of the Vedas  
that they have been composed by a person,  
because this person, however worthy of remembrance, is not  
remembered,  
they can no more prove that God was their author  
than the Mahabharata and similar books can.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तस्माद् अ-पौरुषेया वेदा इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Therefore the Vedas do not originate from a person.

न तुल्या पौरुषेयता③

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

स्व-सिद्धान्ताभिनिवेश-व्यामुग्ध-बुद्धिभिर् अभिहितम् इदम् -  
यद्-अनुभव-निबन्धनं वेद-प्रामाण्यं  
तद्-अनुभव-निबन्धनं पञ्च-रात्र-प्रामाण्यमिति ।

▼ *Buitenen*

In consequence, the contention that the validity of Pañcaratra is based upon the same immediate cognition which is the basis of the validity of the Veda itself is the contention of those whose discrimination has been warped by their bias in favour of their own conclusions.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

ननु च किम् इदम् अपौरुषेयत्वं वेदानाम्?  
यदि नित्य-वर्णरब्धत्वं, समानम् इदं पञ्च-रात्र-तन्त्राणाम् ।

▼ *Buitenen*

32. OBJECTION. But in what does this 'preterpersonal' character of the Veda consist?

If it consists in this that the Vedas are composed of eternal words, the same holds true of the Pañcarātra Tantra.

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

It is the contention of Mimamsa that words and their capacity of conveying meaning are eternal.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अथ पदानां नित्यता, सापि समानैव ।

▼ *Buitenen*

Or if it is the eternity of the words that constitute it, again the same is true.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

| न चानुपूर्वी-नित्यता, न हि नित्यानाम् आनुपूर्वी-स्वभाव उपपद्यते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

It could not be the eternity of the word-sequence,  
for sequence cannot be natural to eternal entities.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

Sequence, of course, supposes priority and posteriority of the entities in sequence, while eternals are co-eternal.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

"उच्चारणानुपूर्वाद् आनुपूर्वी वर्णानाम्" इति चेत्  
सा तर्हि तद्<sub>=आनुपूर्वी</sub>-अनित्यत्वाद् एव अनित्येति  
कः खलु विशेषः पञ्चरात्रशरुत्योः ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If it is said that it is the sequence of the sounds  
in so far as these sounds are pronounced in one particular  
sequence,  
then we reply that since a sequence of pronunciation is non-eternal,  
the sequence of the sounds pronounced cannot be eternal.  
So where does the difference lie between Pañcaratra and Vedic  
revelation?

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अयममेव विशेषो यद्  
एकत्र स्व-तन्त्रे एव पुरुषस् तां ताम् आनुपूर्वी रचयति  
इतरत्र पर-तन्त्रे नियमेन पूर्वाध्येत्-सिद्धाम् एव विवक्षति, (4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[28]]

REPLY.

The difference lies herein that in the case of the Pañcaratra the sequence is created by an independent person,

whereas in the case of the Veda,  
a dependent person invariably wishes to repeat the exact sequence  
which had been laid down before him by students who preceded  
him.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

(अध्ययन-प्रम्यरा) करमावान्तर-जातिश च प्रत्यभिज्ञा-बल-प्रतिष्ठिता नापलापम् अर्हतीत्य अलं  
प्रविस्तरेण ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

A category of a different degree  
which is established on the strength of recognition  
should not be denied.  
And with this we conclude our lengthy disquisition.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

kramāvāntarajati; the difference resides in the createdness of the Pancarātra and the uncreatedness of the Veda, which introduces a difference of degree between the word sequences of both corpora of verbal statements.

---

## निगमनम्③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

सिद्धम् इदं न विलक्षण-पुरुषानुभव-निबन्धन-प्रामाण्य-वर्णनं साधीय इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

33. The preceding has proved  
that the proposition that the Pañcaratra is authoritative  
because it is based upon an immediate cognition of a person  
categorically different from other persons,  
is not viable at all.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

यतो न साक्षात्-कृत-पुण्य-पापः  
पुमान् परमाण-प्रतिपन्न-सत्त्वः ।  
अतो जगन्-मोहयितुं परणीतं  
नरेण केनापि हि तन्त्रम् एतत् ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Since there is no means of knowledge  
by which the existence of a person who has immediate knowledge  
of good and evil can be proved,  
it follows that this Tantra must have been promulgated  
by some human being with the purpose of deceiving the world.

---

## १२ ईश्वरे शब्द-परमाणं न②

### पूर्वपक्षः③

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

ननु च केवल-तर्क-बलाद् अयं  
यदि सिषाधिषा-पदम् ईश्वरः ।  
भवतु नाम तथा सति दूषणं  
श्रुति-शिरः-परमितो हि महेश्वरः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

34. OBJECTION. This would be true if proof of the existence of the Lord  
could only be sought on the strength of logical argumentation.  
As it is, this is a fallacy,  
for the great Lord is known on the authority of the upaniṣads.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

This is Yamuna's objection, which states the extent to which he concurs in the preceding Mimāṃsā argument against Nyaya.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यदा तु सकल-भुवन-निर्माण-क्षम--  
सर्व-ज्ञ--सर्वेश्वर--परम-पुरुष-प्रतिपादकानि नित्यागम-वचनान्य् एव बहुलम्  
उपलभ्यन्ते  
कथं तदा तद-अनुभव-मूल-स्मरण-प्रामाण्यानङ्गीकरणम्?

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

When we hear the multitudinous statements of the eternal  
Scriptures  
which set forth the existence of an omniscient and omnipotent  
supreme Personality  
who is capable of creating the entire universe,  
how then can we refuse to accept the authority of a tradition which  
derives from His immediate cognition?

---

## प्रमाणान्तर-गोचरता-सम्भावना न बाधते④

---

▼ *विश्वस-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

न च (ईश्वर-निभ) सिद्धे वस्तुनि  
(तद्-वस्तु) साधक-बाधकयोर् अन्यतरोपनिपात्-सम्भव-प्रसक्तेर्  
(तद्-वस्तु) भावितानुवाद-विपर्यय-पर्यालोचनया  
तद्(वस्तु)-गोचर-वचसः प्रामाण्य-प्रच्छुतिः  
(समिद्-आहरणादि) कार्य-निष्ठस्यापि तत् (←प्रच्छुति)-प्रसङ्गात्,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Nor do statements concerning a fact lack authority  
because of the consideration that since either a proving or  
disproving factor may unexpectedly turn up  
there remains the possibility that this fact is thus repeated or  
reversed;  
for the same may equally well happen to a statement concerning,  
not a fact, but a karya.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

The validity of shabda lies in its communicating contents that cannot be known through other means of knowledge. What I translate as 'facts' are more literally "established [[129]] entities," established, that is, by other means of knowledge than shabda.

A scriptural statement of the kind "grass is green" is not strictly valid in the sense that, in order to know that grass is green, we need a scriptural statement to that effect.

Another proving factor, c.g., the means of knowledge Perception, may turn up conceivably and thus make the scriptural statement superfluous; or we may find that grass is not invariably green, but changes its colour, which would reverse the scriptural statement.

Scriptural validity, i.e., Scripture's being a means of knowledge, is to the Prabhakara Mimimsaka, its being the sole means of knowing a particular thing.

To the Prabhakara this validity is ideal in the case of injunctions concerning actions which, suprasensibly, lead to a certain desired end.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

(लौकिकं—) कार्यम् अपि हि मानान्तर-वेद्यम् एव ("ओदनेन होतव्यम्" इत्यतर) लौकिकं समिद्-आहरणादि,  
तच्च च मानान्तरेणापि वेद्यम् ओदन-पाकवद् इत्य् अभ्युपगमात् ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

A kārya, too, may be known from other means of knowledge, for it must be admitted that ordinary karyas, like 'fetch firewood' are also known through other means of knowledge, as in the case of the cooking of the odana.

---

▼ Buitenen - Notes

---

(The injunction concerning the odana oblation includes an injunction concerning the preparation of the odana and the fetching

of firewood for the cooking. Since experience shows that for a cooking fire one needs firewood, this karya is not strictly known on scriptural authority.)

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

\$ Vide Prakaraṇapañcikā II, p. 180-

" कृतिसाध्यं प्रधानं यत्,  
तत् कार्यम् अवसीयते । तच मानान्तरेणापि  
वेद्यम् ओदन-पाकवत् ॥ "

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अथ विलक्षणाग्नि-होत्रादि-विषय-कार्यस्यासम्भावित-मानान्तरतया  
तत्-प्रतिपादयद् वचः प्रमाणम्,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Or if it be claimed that, inasmuch as a karya concerning a categorically different thing like the agnihotra etc. cannot conceivably find any other authority, therefore the verbal testimony which sets forth such a thing must needs be its authority,

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

हन्त तर्हि निरतिशयावबोधैश्वर्य-महाऽनन्द-सन्दोह-वपुषि भगवति  
न मानान्तर-गन्ध-सम्बन्ध  
इति सर्वं समानम् अन्यत्राभिनिवेशात् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

well, then we may say that there is not a ghost of another authority for the Bhagavan whose form consists in unsurpassed knowledge, supremacy and beatitude; so that it should follow that everything is entirely the same in both cases,

depending on one's particular partisan views.  
(it is all the same, depending on what partisan view one takes! )

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अपि च परवृत्त-प्रमाणान्तरम् अपि  
स्व-गोचरं तद्-गोचरतया नावभासयतीति  
परम् अपि प्रमाणम् एव  
कुतस् तद्-उपनिपात-सम्भावनया इनुवादत्वम्,

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Moreover, the theory is that since another means of knowledge can apply to a fact,  
a verbal statement concerning this fact cannot validly prove it:  
but why should not this other means of knowledge itself be the  
repetitious one  
since verbal testimony concerning its fact may conceivably turn up?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

कथं वा प्रत्ययस्तमित-समस्त-पुरुषाशय-दोष-संस्पर्श-नित्यागम-भुवः प्रत्ययस्य  
पूर्वोपमर्दकतयन्तीयमानस्य  
सम्भाव्यमान-विविध-विष्लवैः प्रमाणान्तरैर् अपवादापादनम्  
इति यत् किञ्चिद् (क्षुद्रम्) एतत् ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

or, why should other means of knowledge which themselves are liable to [[30]] various deficiencies entail the negation of a notion that arises from eternal Scripture untouched by all defects inherent in persons, merely because it is deduced that its validity is cancelled by a prior means of knowledge?  
This is absurd.

---

▼ Buitenen - Notes

---

This objection ignores the priorities among pramanas, or means of knowledge;

for the Prabhakara, Perception, etc. are prior to, take precedence of, Scripture in case of perceptible, etc. contents.

Generally Perception is prior to Inference.

To Yamuna, therefore, no priority of Perception to Scripture is given, which is expected since in his view Scripture may also be an account of (God's) Perception,  
as in the case of Pancaratra.

---

## निगमनम्④

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

इत्थञ्ज च शरुति-शत-समधिगत--विविध-बोधैश्वर्यादि-वैभवे भगवति  
सामान्य-दर्शनावसितासारावज्ञय-विग्रहवत्तादयो दोषा  
नावकाशम् अश्नुवते हुत-भुजीव शैत्यादयः ।

### ▼ Buitenen

Thus, therefore, the imperfections that necessarily follow from the induction, e.g. absence of omniscience", possession of a body etc., find no room in the Bhagavan whose supernal manifestation of miraculous knowledge, supremacy and so forth is known from hundreds of shrutis,  
just as cold can find no place in fire.

### ▼ Buitenen - Notes

This sums up the conclusion of the refutations of both the Naiyayika's and Mimamsaka's views:  
the defects consequent upon the Nyaya proofs of God are avoided on the basis of scriptural examination,  
since Scripture can indeed validly pronounce on God.

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

ततश्च च -

श्रुति-मूर्खिं परसिद्धेन  
सर्वज्ञेनैव निर्मितम् ।  
तन्त्रं मिथ्येति वक्तुं नः  
कथं जिह्वा परवर्तते ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

And, in consequence,

How can our tongue endeavour to state that the Tantra is false,  
while it is composed by the Omniscient One Himself  
who is known through the Upanisads?

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

अहो मन्दस्य मीमांसा-  
श्रम-हानिर् विजृम्भते ।  
मीमांसा-मांसलज् चेतः  
कथमित्थं परमाद्यति ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

Alas for the fool's grand exhibition of labour in Mimāmsā!  
How can a mind schooled in Mimāmsā be so mistaken?

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

The Prabhakaras, who are notorious for the gaurava 'complicatedness' of their argumentations.(5)

## कार्य-सम्बन्धे हि व्युत्पत्तिः③

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

कार्यं मानान्तरापूर्वे  
समस्तं वैदिकं वचः ।

प्रमाणम् इति हि प्राज्ञाः

मन्यन्ते मान्य-बुद्धयः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

36. Learned thinkers, whose intellectual powers command respect, maintain that all Vedic testimony carries authority only concerning such karyas as cannot presuppose any other authority.

---

▼ विश्वास्प्रस्तुतिः

---

पदानां तत्<sub>(→प्रमाणान्तरागोचर-कार्य)</sub>-प्रत्येन

व्युत्पत्तेर् अवधारणात् ।

न खल्व अन्य-परे शब्दे

व्युत्पत्तेर् अस्ति सम्भवः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Since words are considered to have their true sense only when they concern such a karya, it is impossible that any statement can be denotative if it concerns something else than a karya.

---

▼ विश्वास्प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा हि वृद्धयोर् व्यवहरतोर् एकतर-वृद्ध-प्रयुक्त-शब्द<sub>(← "गाम आनय")</sub>-शरवण-समनन्तर-

जनितान्यतर-वृद्ध-समवेत-चेष्टां दृष्ट्वा

अन्यथा<sub>(→कारणान्तरैर्)</sub> उन्नीयमाना शब्द-शक्तिस्

तद-उपपादक-कार्य-पर्यवसायिन्य<sub>(इत्य)</sub> एवावसीयते,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Therefore, when a man has observed that in an exchange between two adult persons a certain inherently related action of one of them takes place immediately upon his hearing a sentence uttered by the other, he concludes with certainty that the denoting power of the sentence as inferred by means of circumstantial-implication

terminates completely in the karya that has been conveyed by that sentence.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

"Denotation, denoting power, denotativeness" in the following Prabhakara discussions

have to be understood as the power of verbal statements to provide unprecedented and non-superfluous knowledge concerning their contents.

In the Prabhakara view, a verbal statement by itself is denotative only in injunctive forms,

while substantive statements have denotation either through contextual connection with injunctive statements, or (but this is not strictly "true" denotation) through repetition of otherwise knowable facts.

This view, which has obviously been developed for scriptural statements in the first place,

is thereupon extended to ordinary language as well, and is thus expressed in the following theory about learning language which is here understood.

A child learns what certain sentences 'mean'

by observing the action which his elders take upon hearing these sentences,

When he knows no language meaning (vyutpatti),

he may acquire knowledge by first hearing one adult tell another to "get the cow,"

and subsequently observing that the other is getting the cow: by associating the two events he knows that an order to get the cow was the content of the first adult's statement "get the cow."

A remark without consequent action (e.g., "It is hot today,")

cannot convey any such knowledge to one who does not know language.

The process of the child knowing the sentence meaning

is here described as arthapatti "reasoning by circumstantial implication;"

since there is no other ground for the second man's getting the cow, it must have been the first man's statement.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

प्रतीता हि स्व-कार्य-सन्ताने  
कार्य-संविद् एव तत्-तद्-विशिष्ट-चेष्टा-हेतुतया ।  
तद् अयम् इहापि तादृशीं प्रवृत्तिं प्रश्यन्  
एवम् आकलयति -  
"नूनम् इतस् सकाशाद् अस्य कार्य-संविद् आविर् आसीत्  
यद् अयम् एतदनन्तरं प्रवर्तत" इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

The very awareness of karya  
is known to relate to one's own karya;  
so the onlooker, observing the same process in the present case,  
realizes that the one person's action has been caused by the other  
person's variously differentiated behaviour.

"Surely this person has been made aware by the other of  
this karya  
that he proceed to his action immediately upon become  
aware of what he has to do."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

एवं च  
समस्त-व्यवहारानुगत-प्रवृत्ति-निमित्त--कार्य-प्रतिपादन-प्रतया व्युत्पन्ने शब्दे  
यत् पदावापोद्घारानुयायिनो ये उर्थ-भागास्  
ते प्रथमावगत-प्रधान-भूत-कार्यानुगुणतया  
तैस् तैर् अभिधीयन्ते इत्य् अध्यवस्थयति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

This leads the observer to the conclusion that if therefore the verbal  
statement is truly denotative  
in so far as it serves to convey a karya  
whose specific motivation conforms to the entire statement,  
then whatever bits of meaning come to mind  
as a result of the addition or omission of words  
are denoted by these words  
only in strict accordance to this kārya, 71

which thus constitutes the primarily known principal element of the statement.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

That is to say that the denotativeness of the words composing the statement  
is dependent upon the injunctive denotation of the statement as a whole.

---

▼ विश्वास्य प्रस्तुतिः

---

तत्र च लिङ्-आदयो  
इव्यभिचरित-कार्य-संविदः कार्य-शरीरम् एव  
साक्षात् समर्पयन्ति।  
तिङ्-आदयस् तु  
तद्-अपेक्षिताधिकाराद्य-अनुबन्ध-प्रतिपादन-मुखेन  
तत्-समन्वयम् अनुभवन्तीति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

In such a statement the imperative and optative verbal terminations,  
which unvaryingly give rise to a knowledge of karya,  
convey by themselves the body of the karya,  
whereas the indicative etc. terminations are subject to a contextual relation with the karya  
by describing consequent matters which required by the karya, e.g.  
a person's qualification to accomplish it etc.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

The linādi verbal terminations of Sanskrit to which in English correspond verbs compounded with auxiliaries like "should, must, to be to, ought to."

[[131]]

For example, a sentence:  
"He desires to go to heaven,"

which has the verb in the indicative,  
followed by a statement  
"he should sacrifice with a soma sacrifice,"  
where the verb is injunctive,  
is truly denotative in spite of its indicative form,  
since it is obviously subordinated to the injunctive sentence,  
to which it describes the performer's qualification:  
only one who desires to go to heaven has title to, is qualified for, the  
performance of a soma sacrifice.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

न च पुत्र-जननादि-स्वरूपावेदन-पर्यवसायिनः पद-निचयस्य  
अविरल-पुलकोदय--वदन-विकासादिभिर् अभिमत-सुत-जन्मादि-प्रतिपादन-शक्ति-निश्चयः -  
अजातातिवृत्त-प्रत्युत्पन्न-विविध-हर्ष-हेतूपनिपाते "ऽयम् अमुने"ति निर्धृत्य  
प्रतिपत्तुम् अशक्यत्वात् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

37. Take for example the statement that a son has been born to the person spoken to,  
a purely substantive statement;  
the aggregate of words which convey nothing more than this bare fact  
that a son has been born,  
is not definitely proved to possess the power [[32]] of denoting the postulated birth of the son  
by means of such resultant effects as cheerful looks  
or joyfully bristling hairs on the part of the father.

For, it is impossible to establish definitely  
that the occurrence of a cause for various joys in future, past and present  
is really due to the denotative power of the statement.

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

This is an example like "it is hot today;" the young father's happy countenance is not considered an action,

---

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

एतेन ("स्वर्गकामः सोमेन यजते" →) व्युत्पन्नेतर-पद-समभिव्याहृत-वर्तमान-निर्देशेऽपि  
कार्येदप्यर्थ-विरहित-पद--शक्ति--निश्चय-प्रतिविधिर् (लिङ्ग-आक्षण्ण) अनुसंधातव्यः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Therefore, also in the case  
when we have a verb in the present indicative  
collocated with words that have their proper signification  
(in that they refer to things that presuppose no other means of  
knowledge),  
it must be assumed that  
in it we have a substitute with a positive (i.e. injunctive) denotation  
of words  
without actually having explicit reference to a kārya.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

E.g., the sentence "he who desires to go to heaven offers the soma  
sacrifice," is an injunctive statement in indicative form.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

"पदान्तराणि यादृङ्क्ष  
व्युत्पद्यन्ते च तादृशम् ।  
इदञ्च च पदम्" इत्य् एव  
तत्र व्युत्पद्यते नरः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

38. A person knows that a certain word has a certain denotation,  
when it is known what is the denotation, of the other words with  
which it is collocated.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

This is the Prabhakara view of the denotativeness of single words,  
summarized in the formula anvitābhidhāna, which is short for

kāryānvitābhidhana "denotation of words syntactically connected in an injunctive sentence,"

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तानि कार्यान्वित-स्वार्थ-

बोधकानीति साधितम्।

अथ तद्-बुद्धि-हेतुत्वात्

प्रामाण्यं भूत-गोचरम्॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

It is proved that words have the power of denoting things only in so far as they are contextually connected with a karya; consequently, their validity concerning an established fact is based on this that they give rise to the notion of karya.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

इष्टते तद् ( $\rightarrow$  कर्म बोधन) - अनेकान्तं (= क्वाविता)

पदेष्व इति न शोभते ।

अथ तत् ( $\rightarrow$  कार्य बोध) - परता हेतुस् (व्युत्पत्तेः),

ततश्च स्याद् असिद्धता ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

It is contended that this denotation of karya is only occasional in words,  
but this contention is incorrect;  
the ground for words to be denotative  
is that they deal with a karya,  
so that the contention suffers of the vice of being unproved.

---

▼ Buitenen - Notes

---

This point will be taken up and confirmed infra §04.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न ह्य अकार्यस्तुपे वस्तुनि क्वचिदपि शाब्दी बुद्धिः पर्यवस्थति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For a notion that arises from a verbal statement can never terminate in any object whatsoever that is not a karya.

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

या: पुनर् लौकिक-शब्द-श्रवण-समनन्तर-भाविन्यो इच्यावगतयस्  
ता आनुमानिक्यो उभिहिताः,  
न शाब्द्य  
इत्यु उपपद्यत एव तासाम् अ-तत्-पर्यवसानम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[33]]

The cognitions of contextual relations  
which arise immediately upon hearing a profane statement  
are said to derive, not from Verbal Testimony, but from Inference. 78  
Thus it is right that these cognitions do not terminate in karyas.

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

E.g., a statement "there are fruits on the river bank"  
does not by itself, self-sufficiently, create in the hearer  
the knowledge that there are fruits on the river bank;  
the means of knowledge here really is inference, since the hearer  
must infer  
that the speaker knows what he is talking about,  
that he knows that fruit means "fruit",  
river bank 'river bank,' etc.

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

यदि तत् (=कार्य) परता-ग्राहः  
शब्दानां नैव विद्यते ।  
"अग्निहोत्रज् जुहोती" ति  
विधिः कस्माद् उपेयते ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

39. If it were not accepted that verbal statements always bear on karyas,  
on what grounds then could an indicative statement like  
agnihotram juhoti  
"he offers the agnihotra"  
be accepted as an injunction?

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

अथ तत्र प्रमाणत्वे  
संवृत्ते ऽपि च तावता ।  
पुरुषार्थत्व-लाभाय  
विधिर् अभ्युपगम्यते ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Or if it be claimed that in this case, even though the statement as it stands has no complete validity, it is accepted as an injunction in order to ensure that it subserves a purpose,

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

तद् असन् - न प्रमाणानां  
प्रयोजन-वशानुगा ।  
प्रवृत्तिः, किन्तु तन्-मूलः  
प्रयोजन-परिग्रहः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

we reply that this claim is incorrect, since the operation of means of knowledge is not dependent on purpose, but rather is the acceptance of purpose dependent on the operation of the means of knowledge.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

न खलु कनकम् अभिलषतः  
शिलावलोकनम् अनभिमतम्  
इति कनकावलोकनता इश्वरयितुम् उचिता ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

It is not proper to assume that  
since one does not like to find rocks  
when one is looking for gold  
therefore one finds gold!

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

तात्पर्यम् एव शब्दानां  
यावत् कार्ये न कल्पितम् ।  
न तावद् वर्तमानादि-  
निर्देशे विधि-कल्पनम् ॥(5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

As long as we do not assume that a statement is denotative  
only when it bears on a karya,  
we cannot assume that a verb in the present indicative  
contains an injunction.(5)

---

## उपनिषद्-वाक्यावगतिः③

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

एवज् चोपनिषदाम् अपि  
ततर-ततरामायमान-ज्ञानोपासनादि-विधि-शेषतया इर्थो व्याकरणीयः,  
तद् अयम् अर्थः "सर्वज्ञम् आनन्दम् आत्मानं जानीयात्" इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

40. In the same manner  
the meaning of the upaniṣads must also be interpreted  
as being subordinate to such injunctions as  
"One must know the soul, meditate on it, etc."

which are expressed in differnt passages;  
this meaning, then, is that  
one must know the omniscient soul which is beatitude, i.e. an  
injunction.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

This is again the Prabhakara view. The Bhatta view is somewhat different;  
according to the latter the upanisads are arthavadas (subsidiary substantive statements laudatory of elements of injunctions) to the eternality of the performer's personality (atman),<sup>(5)</sup> which eternality is presupposed by the efficacy of the injunction:  
e.g., the injunction "he who desires heaven must offer with the soma sacrifice"  
supposes the immortality of the performer.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न च तावता स्वरूपम् अपि सिध्यतीत्य् अध्यवसेयम् -  
अ-सत्य् एव रूपे तादृशि  
तथा विधानोपत्तेः ।<sup>(5)</sup>

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

That the soul is the object of an injunction  
does not by itself however prove  
that the soul exists as an established fact;  
for there can also be an injunction that  
a certain thing be such while actually it is not so;

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यथैतद् अ-पितर्य् एव "पितरज् जानीयाद्" इति  
तथा चानुदर्गीथ ओङ्कार उदगीथ-विधानम् इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

for example the injunction, "Know your father in someone who is not your father,"

or "Know that the[[34]] syllable OM, which is not the udgitha, is the udgitha." (Ch Up. 1.5.1. [[132]])

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

यानि पुनर आत्म-सत्यत्व-नित्यत्व-वादीनि वाक्यानि  
तान्य (विधि-वाक्ये→) अ-विशेषित-काल--कर्म-विधानाक्षिप्यमाण+-  
+आमुषिक-फल-भोगोचित-चेतन-कर्तृ-प्रतिपादन-पराणि (5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

All statements that set forth the reality and the eternity of the soul only serve to convey that there is a spiritual agent, who is required in order to experience the otherworldly fruits that are mentioned in ritual injunctions where the time of fruition is not specified.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

In this the Prabhakara concurs with the Bhatta. Injunctions without time of fruition specified are not guaranteed to bring about the desired effect during the present lifetime of the performer.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अतो न किञ्चिद् अपि वचो भूते ( $\leftarrow$ सिद्धि) इर्थे प्रमाणम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Therefore, no verbal statement whatever is a means of knowing a thing as such.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अतः सर्वार्थवादानाम् अपि  
परिनिषित-रुद्र-रोदनादि-प्रतिपादन-परता-वारणोपपादनेन  
विदूरतर-वर्ति-विधि-पदान्वय-स्तावकतयाऽपि प्रदर्शितः

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Thus, by denying that the arthavādas, too, can serve to convey knowledge of facts like Rudra's weeping, it is shown that they merely serve to give praise in contextual connection with an injunction, which may be comparatively remote.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

I read ata avarthavādānām.

On this point see KMS 1.2.1. with Sabara's bhāṣya.

---

### उपसंहारः③

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तस्माद् अ-पर्यालोचित-पूर्वापर-पद-तात्पर्यणाम्  
आपातायात्-शरद्धा-विरचित-विग्रहोऽयम् उद्गराहितः पुरुष  
इत्य् अलम् अतिविस्तरेण ।

▼ **Buitenen**

---

41. To conclude, it follows that the postulated divine person, whose personality is the product of the baseless beliefs of people that have failed to consider the true denotation of preceding or succeeding statements, is eliminated, with which we conclude our extensive discussion.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

सिद्धम् इदं - न श्रुतितोऽप्य् अभिमत-पुरुषातिशयः सिध्यतीति ।

▼ **Buitenen**

---

42. It is proved now that the pre-eminence of that postulated person cannot be borne out by Scripture.

---

### सिद्ध-वस्तु-परत्वेऽपि नेश्वरः③

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अपि च भवतु भूतम् अपि वस्तु शास्त्ररस्य विषयः,

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Let us, further, suppose that Scripture can indeed convey knowledge of facts;

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अथ च कथम् इव चोदना-जनित-धियम् अवधीय  
धर्माधर्मो विजानाति कश्चिद् इत्य् अभ्युपेयते?

▼ *Buitenen*

---

even so, what possible basis is there  
for the assumption that there exists a person  
who knows dharma and adharma,  
when we take into account the cognition that arises from  
injunction?

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

सर्वज्ञता हि प्रसिद्धैर् एव परमाणैः यथा-यथम् अर्थान् अवगच्छतोऽपि संगच्छते,

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Omniscience is possible  
only if the omniscient person knows the objects  
exactly as they are known by means of the different means of  
knowledge;

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

On the Bhatta view of omniscience, cf. Kumārila, Samb. 47-59; 114-116.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न हि तद् अस्ति वचनं  
यद् अस्य  
प्रसिद्ध-बुद्ध्य-उत्पादन-हेतु(←शरम)-हान-मुखेन  
सार्वज्ञं ज्ञापयति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

for there is no statement which declares omniscience  
by cancelling the normal means of knowledge.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यद्यु अपि किञ्चिद् अभविष्यत्  
तथाऽपि परस्परान्वयाऽनुचित-पदार्थतया  
अर्थवादतयैव समर्थनीयम्

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[35]]

Even if there were such a statement,  
it would have to be explained as an arthavada  
since its word-meanings would not allow of mutual relation.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

प्रमाणान्तरावगत-योग्यतादि-पुरस्स-सरी  
पदेभ्यो वाक्यार्थ-बुद्धिर उपजायमाना -  
प्रथमतर-निपतितापेक्षित-प्रमाणान्तर-विरोधे  
कथम् इव जनिम् अनुभवतीति सम्भावयामः ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

A cognition about a sentence-meaning arises from the individual words  
and it presupposes in these words  
such properties as appropriateness etc.  
which are learnt through other means of knowledge;  
now we wonder how such a cognition could arise at all,

if there were a conflict with these other means of knowledge that are required primarily for the cognition to arise!

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

i.e., the appropriateness or propriety of a word in collocation with other words; in the sentence "his mother is barren," "barren" is obviously inappropriate.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

**प्रत्यक्षादि-प्रतिक्षिप्त-**

गोचरं वचनं यदि ।

अपि को नु तादात्म्यं

**विहन्त्य् आदित्य-यूपयोः** (यद् विषयकार्थवादः प्रसिद्धः) || (5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If a statement concerning an object that is contradicted by perception etc., were authoritative, who could then reject the identity of sun and sacrificial pole? (5)

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

The identification is considered an arthavada, i.e., laudatory of the sacrificial pole

---

## १३ नेश्वर-प्रणीतता②

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अपि चास्ति नरः कश्चित्

तादृशातिशयाश्रयः ।

सिषाध्यिषित-ग्रन्थ-

प्रामाण्यस्य किम् आगतम् (ईश्वर-ग्रन्थ सम्बन्धः कुतः?) ||

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

And if there is a person who possesses this peculiar excellency, what happens to the authority of the texts which is sought to be proved?87

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

The relation between God and the texts has to be proved. I read yadi ca for api ca.

---

## सर्व-ज्ञ-वादि-नैकान्तता③

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

ननु च तादृश-पुरुषेण विरचितम् इदम्  
इति पञ्चरात्र-गोत्रानुसारिणः स्मरन्ति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

43. OBJECTION. However, those who follow the Pancaratra clan have the tradition that this Pañcaratra has been composed by this person.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

पाशुपता वा किन् न स्मरन्ति,  
तेऽपि स्व-दर्शनादर्शकम् अखिल-जगद्-अध्यक्षम् आचक्षते, तथाऽन्येऽपि ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

REFUTATION. But why do the Pasupatas then not agree with their view?

They, too, claim that the Sovereign of the universe is the promulgator of their own system, and others have the same claims.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न च सर्वेऽमी सर्वज्ञा - विरुद्धार्थोपदेशानुपपत्तेः ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Now they cannot all of them be omniscient,  
because then it would be impossible for them to set forth mutually  
contradictory teachings.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

य एव च वादिनाम् एकस्य वादिनः सर्व-ज्ञ-सिद्धौ हेतुर् भवति  
स सर्वेषां साधारणः ।  
तद् इह बहुषु परस्पर-विरुद्धम् अर्थम् अहम्-अहमिकयोपदिशत्सु  
कर्तमं सर्व-ज्ञाम् अध्यवसामः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

The same ground which allows one among several discussants to prove an omniscient promulgator must hold equally for all of them.

But which one among the many omniscient beings who propound mutually conflicting teachings while claiming each for himself the prerogative of omniscience, which one do we conclude is the one and only omniscient God?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यथाऽह -

सर्वज्ञेषु च भूयस्सु  
विरुद्धार्थोपदेशिषु ।  
तुल्य-हेतुषु सर्वेषु  
को नामैको निरुप्यताम् ॥

इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

[[36]]  
As the (unidentified) text says,

"If there are several omniscient beings who propound incompatible doctrines

---

and if for each of them the arguments are equally valid,  
then whom can we elicit as the true and only one ?"

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

स्वतन्त्राधिगमाधीनं  
(नाना) सर्व-ज्ञ-परिकल्पनम् ।  
परस्-पर-प्रतीघातात्  
सर्वापरामाण्यम् आवहेत् ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

When each omniscient being is assumed on the basis of one's own  
Tantra doctrine  
since the various tantric doctrines are mutually in conflict,  
the result will be that none of them is authoritative, !

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ननु  
श्रुति-स्मृति-प्रसिद्धेन  
वासुदेवेन भाषितम् ।  
कथं तन्त्रान्तरैर् एतत्  
तुल्य-कक्षयां निवेक्ष्यते ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

44. OBJECTION.  
How can the teaching of Vasudeva himself,  
who is well-known in Revelation and Tradition,  
be brought to the same level as other Tantras?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा हि पौरुषे सूक्ते  
शङ्खयते तस्य वैभवम् ।  
पदभ्यां भूमिर् दिशशः श्रोत्तराद्  
इत्य-आदीदन् तथा परम् ॥

---

सूर्या-चन्द्रमसौ धाता  
यथा-पूर्वम् अकल्पयत्

इति, तथा

स ब्रह्मा स शिव इति,  
तद् विष्णोः परमम् पदम् ।

▼ *Buitenen*

For the manifestation of His power has been revealed in the Purusa Hymn (RV. 10.90 14),

"The earth sprang from his feet,  
the quarters of the sky from his ears;"  
and again,

"The creator created sun and moon as before;"  
likewise, "He is Brahma, he is Śiva;" (Mahānār Up 11.12.)  
"Visnu's highest step" (Kath Up. 3.9.)

▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

"न तस्य कश्चित् पतिर् अस्ति लोके  
न चेशिता तस्य च नैव लिङ्गम्" ।  
इतीरण्ति श्रूतयोऽस्य भूति  
जगज्-जनि-स्थेम-पिधान-चिह्नाम् ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

No one is his lord in this world, no one his commander; he has no sign. (Svet Up. 6.9.)

In this way, the statements of Revelation describe his manifestation characterized by His origination, maintenance and annihilation of the world.

▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

विष्णोस् सकाशाद् उद्घृतं  
जगत् तत्रैव च स्थितम् ।

स्थिति-संयम-कर्ता॒ऽसाद्  
इत्य् आह स्म पराशरः ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

Similarly, the Tradition:

"From Visnu arose the world, in him does it subsist;  
he is the one who causes it to exist and to perish,"  
(Visnu Pur. 1.1.31.)

said Parāśara;

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

इत्थं तम् एव सर्वेशं मनुर अप्य आह, तद् यथा ।

नारायणः परोऽव्यक्ताद्  
अण्डम् अ-व्यक्त-सम्भवम् ।

इति,

▼ **Buitenen**

Manu, too, declared that He is the lord:

"Nārāyaṇa is above the unmanifest, and the World-egg is  
produced by the unmanifest."93

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

Not in Manusmṛti; reference perhaps to Manu 1.9-10? I read tatha  
pi.

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

इत्थं नाना-श्रुति-मुनि-वचस-सन्तत-स्तुयमान-  
ज्ञानैश्वर्यः परम-पुरुषः पञ्च-रातरं व्यधत् ।  
तच्य चेद एतच्य छ्रुति-पथ-परिभ्रष्ट-तन्त्रैः समानं  
पातृत्वेन परस्परज्ञति तदा सोम-पस् ते सुरा-पैः ॥ (5)

This Supreme Person  
who is continually praised for His knowledge and supremacy in the  
statements of Revelation and of the sages  
has created Pañcaratra.  
If this Tantra is then on a level with Tantras that are apostate from  
the path of Revelation,  
then one might as well reason that a soma-drinker is on a level with  
a winebeer-drinker,  
just because he is a drinker!

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

केवलं तन्त्रत्व-साम्यम् आदाय यदि पञ्चरात्रम् अपि अवैदिकम् इति वक्तुम् उत्सहस्रे, तर्हि, ते तव  
परीति-पातरं सोमपोऽपि, पातृत्व-साम्यम् आदाय, सुरा-पैः समानः प्रसजति इत्य-अन्वयः । "समान"  
पदं पूर्व-पादाद् अध्याहार्यम् । मीमांसकस्य पूर्व-पक्षित्वाद् अत्र सोम-प-दृष्टान्तः सरस इति च  
ध्येयम् ।

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

नैतज् (तन्त्र) ज्यायः किम् अङ्गः? श्रुतिषु भगवतो न परसिद्धा विशुद्ध-  
ज्ञानैश्वर्यादि-धर्मास तिरपुर-विजयिनस - तेन यत् किञ्चिदेतत् ।  
यद् वा देवस् स एव तिर-भुवन-भवन-त्राण-विध्वंस-हेतुर्  
वेदान्तैक-प्रमाणः कथयति स, कथं वेद-गोष्ठी-बहिः-च्छम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[37]]

Is this Tantra not superior?  
Wherefore, then, are the qualities of immaculate knowledge,  
supremacy etc. of the Bhagavan  
not currently attributed also to the Destroyer of the Three Cities in  
the texts of Revelation?  
Therefore it is absurd to hold the equality of the Tantras  
promulgated by both.  
Or, since He is the God who is the cause of the origination,  
protection and destruction of the universe  
and for whom the entire Vedanta furnishes evidence to the

exclusion of anyone else,  
how could He promulgate a doctrine that is outside the pale of the  
Veda?

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

तथा हि भगवतः पशुपतेर् अपि  
सार्वज्ञ-सर्वश्वर्यावेदिकाः श्रुतयो  
बहुलम् उपलभ्यन्ते -

यस् सर्वज्ञस् स सर्ववित् ।

तम् ईश्वराणां परमं महेश्वरम्

इत्य-आद्याः ।

---

▼ Buitenen

45. OBJECTION.

Nevertheless, a fair number of śrutis are found  
which ascribe omniscience and omnipotence to lord Pasupati as  
well:

"He who is allknowing, omniscient;" (Mund Up. 1.1.9.)

"The supreme great sovereign of sovereigns." (Svet Up. 6.7.)

---

▼ नरसिंहः

- The above argument of the Siddhantin is refuted by the Mimāṁsaka.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

सर्व-ज्ञेश्वर-शब्दौ च  
न ते देवात् पिनाकिनः ( $\rightarrow$ तस्मिन् अपि) ।  
(पदार्थ-ज्ञान+)-उत्पत्ति-शक्त्या वर्तते  
सत्य अप्य अन्यतर तद्वाति ॥  
(इति प्रत्याक्षेपः ।)

---

▼ Buitenen

**REPLY.** By secondary denotation

these two words "omniscient" and "sovereign" apply  
not only to the one who actually is omniscient and sovereign,  
but also to others, not excepting God Siva,  
who are as it were all-knowing and supreme.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

("यस् सर्व-ज्ञः सर्व-वित्"→)

किञ्च सर्व-ज्ञ-शब्देन

सर्व-ज्ञे प्रतिपादिते ।

पौनर-उक्त्यं प्रसञ्जेत

सर्व-विद्-ग्रहणस्य वः ॥(5)

अतः सर्वज्ञ-शब्दोऽयं

महादेवैक-गोचरः ।

---

▼ *Buitenens*

---

Besides, if in the above quotation "ya sarvajnah sarvavit"  
the word sarvajia were indeed used to describe the omniscient one,  
there would be tautology of sarvavit.

Consequently, the word sarvajia refers only to Mahadeva;

---

▼ नरसिंहः:

---

The above argument, says the Mīmāmsaka, is favourable to the  
Pāśupatas since the text "yassarvajñah sarvavit" ( Mundaka- I. 1. 9 )  
cannot be properly explained in favour of the Pañcarātrins.

"If the term 'sarvajña' be etymologically taken as referring  
to Viṣṇu, what about the term sarvavit' ?"

he asks. This term too has to be explained as all-knower', which  
lands the Pancaratrin in the defect of redundancy of explanation

Therefore, the Pasupata method of explanation is in sooth, proper-  
the term sarvajña' refers to Śiva conventionally, while the term  
'sarvavit' does so, through etymology.

---

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा च स्कन्द-लिङ्गादि-  
पुराणानि पिनाकिनः ॥  
उपक्षीणानि सार्वज्ञ-  
सर्वश्वर्योपपादने ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

and so the Skanda-Purana, Linga-Purāṇa and other Purāṇas exhaust themselves  
in describing this all knowing and sovereign character of Siva.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ततश्च तत्-प्रणीतत्वात्  
प्रामाण्यम् अनया दिशा ॥  
प्राप्तं पाशुपतं तन्त्रं  
तत्रान्योन्य-विरोधतः ।  
सर्व-तन्त्र-प्रमाणत्व-  
विपर्यासः प्रसञ्जते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[38]]

Therefore, since the Pasupata Tantra has been promulgated by this Pasupati,  
it acquires authority in this way;  
but the reversion of the authority of all Tantras in consequence of their mutual contradictions  
applies to this Pasupata Tantra too.

---

## श्रूति-विरोधः③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अपि च भवतु भगवान् वासुदेव एवौपनिषदः पुरुषः,  
अथ च स कथम् इव श्रूति-परिपन्थि-तन्त्रम् एतत् प्रणयेतेत्य उत्प्रेक्ष्येत  
य एवम् आह

इति ?

▼ *Buitenen*

46. Further, granted that the Lord Vasudeva is the Person known in the upaniṣads,  
how then can the theory be held of him that he has promulgated  
the Pañcarātra Tantra  
which conflicts with Revelation of him who said, "Revelation and  
Tradition are my commands ?" (unidentified)

▼ नरसिंहः

↑ The popular reading of the Viṣṇudharma-verse, in which this statement occurs is-

śrutismṛti mamaivājñā  
yastāmullaighya vartate ājñācchedi mama drohi  
madbhaktopi na vaiṣṇavah.

But the following reading is found in the printed edition, ch- 76, ŚI.  
31-

śrutissmṛtir mamaivājñā  
tāmullanghya yajan subhe  
sarvasvenāpi mām devi  
napnotyājñāvilamghanāt.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

ततश्च -

वासुदेवाभिधानेन  
केनचिद् विप्रलिप्स्यना ।  
पर्णीतं प्रस्तुतं तन्त्रम्  
इति निश्चनुमो वयम् ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

Thus we conclude that there has been a deceiver  
who assumed the name of 'Vasudeva'  
and under that name composed the Tantra under discussion.

---

## मोहनोद्देशः?③

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

अस्तु वा समस्तजगदध्यक्षो वासुदेव एवास्य तन्त्रस्य प्रणेता, तथाऽपि -

---

### ▼ Buitenen

Or else, suppose that Vasudeva Himself, ruler of the entire universe,  
was the promulgator of this Tantra; they still say that

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

माया-मोहन-विग्रहेण हरिणा देव-दरूहां संहतिम्  
हन्तुं मोहयता इहितान्य् अभिहितान्य् आहुर हि तच्छद्मना ।  
एवं किन् नु नयन् नयन् निज-महा-माया-गुहा-गव्हरम् ।  
व्याजहरे किम् इदं न वेति विशये जाते, कथं निर्णयः ॥

---

### ▼ Buitenen

Hari, whose personal manifestations are deceptive  
because of his power of illusion,  
has promulgated these unholy texts deceptively  
under the guise of holy texts  
in order to destroy the whole mass of enemies of the gods.  
Now, has he indeed composed this Tantra,  
leading the faithful into the mysterious abyss of his grand power of  
illusion, or not?  
This is the question that now arises.  
How are we to resolve it?

---

### ▼ नरसिंहः

Visnupurāna- (Jīvānanda's edn.) Arśa- III. chs. 17 - 18 give the story  
of Mayamohana, preaching non-Vedic doctrines to demons, with a

view to delude them. Other instances of Viṣṇu assuming different forms out of his Māyā, are to be found in the Lingapurana and the Kāsikhanda.

---

## वैदिकैर अनङ्गीकारः④

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

प्रत्युत भ्रमयन् एव  
व्याजहारेति गम्यते ।  
वैदिकैर अगृहीतत्त्वात्  
तथा इहत्मतं यथा ॥(4)

---

### ▼ Buitenen

Or are we rather to understand that  
he composed this Tantra  
while he himself was in error,  
since it is not accepted by the followers of the Veda,  
just as the doctrine of the Jainas is not accepted?

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

वैदिकापरिग्रहश्च प्राग् एव प्रपञ्चित इति,  
तस्मान् न (वेदापेक्षया→)स्य-तन्त्रानुभव-मूलतया प्रमाणम् ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

That the followers of the Veda do not accept it has been set forth at length above.100  
Consequently, then, Pancaratra Tantra is not authoritative because it derives from the cognition of an independent Person.

---

### ▼ Buitenen - Notes

supra § 12.

---

## न मन्वादि-स्मृतिवत्③

---

### ▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

---

नापि मन्वादि-स्मरणवद् इत्य् - अनुपपन्नं पञ्चरात्रस्मरणम् ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

47. Nor is it proper to argue the validity of the Pancaratra Tradition "like the Manu Tradition etc. 101

---

### ▼ Buitenen - Notes

---

supra §11.

---

### ▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

---

यदि मन्वादिवद् देवः  
शुश्रूषा-परितोषितात् ।  
आचार्याल् लब्ध-वेदार्थस्  
तन्त्रम् एतद् अचीक्लपत् ॥  
स्वातन्त्र्य-कल्पना इमुष्य  
व्यर्था मिथ्या तथा सति ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

[[39]]

If the God has composed the Tantra after having, like manu etc., learnt the meaning of the Veda from a teacher who was satisfied with his pupil's obedience,  
then the assumption that He was independent is purposeless and false.

---

### ▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

---

अनधीतोऽपि वेदोऽस्य  
प्रतिभातीत्य् अलौकिकम् (ततोऽसम्भाव्यम्) ॥  
अत्र वार्तिककारेण  
ये दोषास् समुदीरिताः ।

ते च सर्वे उनुसंधेयाः  
पुरुषातिशयादयः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

It is not borne out by human experience that the Veda was immediately manifest to him, even though he never learnt it. The defects which the Author of the Varttika enumerates, those of personal superiority and inferiority etc., (Kumarila, Slokavārttika 2.114)

are all to be presumed in the case of Pañcarātra,

---

## १४ तान्त्रिकतायाः बाह्यम्②

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

किञ्च -

शैवं पाशुपतञ् चैव  
बौद्धम् अप्य आहंतं तथा ।  
कापालं पञ्चरात्रञ् चेत्य्  
एवं पाषण्डता स्मृतेः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

48. Moreover, the Saivite, Pasupata, Buddhist, Jainist, Kāpālika and Pañcarātra teachings are traditionally known as heretical.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

\$ To be identified.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

वैदिकं तान्त्रिकं चेति  
विभाग-करणाद् अपि ।  
गम्यते पञ्चरात्रस्य  
वेद-बाह्यत्व-निश्चयः ॥

---

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

On the basis of the distinction between Vedic and Tantric we arrive at the conclusion that Pañcarātra is outside the Veda.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

- Vide Anandasamhitā ch. XIII, folios 43b-44a-

athāto devasyarcanam dvividham śruṇu [sic]  
vaikhānasam pañcarātram  
vaidikam tantrikam kramāt || tayor vaikhānasam śreṣṭham  
aihikāmuṣmikapradam 1

The (Maha) Sanatkumārasamhitā draws a distinction among the Vaisnava-mantras in terms of Vaidika Tantrika and Vaidika-tantrika.  
Cf. Rṣirātra IX. 35-

vaidikam tāntrikam caiva  
tathā vaidikatāntrikam  
mantratrayaṁ krameṇoktam..... ||

Cf. Vasisthasamhitā XIII. 16b-17a-

Vaidikam tantrikam caiva  
tatha vaidikatāntrikam  
miśritam vaidikam mantraiḥ  
tasmāt vaidikatāntrikam ||

Harita in his Dharmasastra, says- srutiśca dvividhā, vaidiki tantriki ca (Quoted in the Lingadharanacandrikā, p. 240). 44

---

▼ विश्वास्य प्रस्तुतिः

---

शैवं पाशुपतं सौम्यं  
लागुडञ्च चतुर्विधम् ।  
तन्त्र-भेदः समुद्दिष्टः  
सङ्करं न समाचरेत् ॥

इति ।

"Tantra is of four kinds: Saiva, Pasupata, Saumya and Laguḍa;  
thus are described the divisions of Tantra;  
one should not confuse them."

§ The Vaikhānosāgamas call the Vaikhānasa and the Pañcarātra systems "saumya" and "agneya" respectively. Cf. Kasyapajñānakāṇḍa, p. 171- vaikhānasam̄ saumyam; agneyam̄ pañcarātram. See also Vimānārcanākalpa, paṭala 77, p. 467-

vaiśnavam dvividham,  
vaikhānasaṁ pañcarātramiti;  
vaikhānasaṁ vaidikam̄,  
vaidikairarcitam aihi kāmuṣmikaphalapradam;  
pāñcarātramaṇeyam avaidikam̄ āmuṣmikaphalapradam;  
saumyam sarvatra sampūjyam.

Cf. also Bhagavata XI. 27. 7, 49-

vaidikastantri ko miśra iti me trividho makhah I  
trayāṇāmīpsitenāiva vidhinā mām samarcayet II  
evam kriyāyoga-pathaiḥ  
puman vaidikatāntrikaiḥ I  
arcayannubhayataḥ siddhim  
matto vindatyabhīpsitam II

It may be noted that such a division is found even among the Saivāgamas. Thus, the Vayu Samhita of the Sivapurāṇa (uttarabhāga XXIV. 177-178) says-

śivagamopi dvividhaḥ  
śrauto 'śrautaśca samsmr̄lah I śrutiśāramayaḥ śrautah  
svatantra itarassmr̄taḥ I  
(Quoted in Linga- dhāraṇucandrikā, p. 290).

Also see Saivasiddhānta p. 43- 6.

Āgamas are of two kinds- Śrauta and Asrauta. The Śrautagamas are dependent upon the Vedas and are full of their essence; not so the Asrauta. The former Agamas are accepted but not the latter. The asrauta-agamas have been declared by the Lord in order to delude some people. These Agamas are Vāma, Pasupata, Lakula, Bhairava, etc. "

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा -

भाक्तं भागवतञ्चैव  
सात्त्वतं च तिरधा मतम् ।

इत्य् एवं तन्त्रभेदोक्तिः  
पञ्चरात्रेऽपि दृश्यते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Likewise:

"There are three distinct doctrines, the Bhakta, the Bhagavata and the Satvata;"  
this description of the divisions of Tantra is also found in Pancarātra.

---

## १५ जीव-जन्मोक्तिः②

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

किञ्च -

श्रुति-स्मृति-प्रतिक्षिप्त-  
जीव-जन्मादि-गोचरम् ।  
न्याय-हीनं वचस् तथ्यम्  
इति हास्यम् इदम् महत् ॥

---

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

49. Furthermore, that a doctrine destitute of all logic and embracing the view that the soul knows birth, which is rejected by Revelation and Tradition, should be Truth is a highly ludicrous contention.

---

▼ विश्वास् प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा च शरुति: -

अविनाशी वा अरेऽयमात्मा अनुच्छित्तिधर्म  
मात्रासंसर्गस् तस्य भवति

इति तथा

जीवापेतं वाव किलेदम् मिरयते,  
न जीवो मिरयते

इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Thus we find the śruti,

"Verily, this soul is unperishing, essentially indestructible; it is not conjoined with sizes" (BA Up. 4.5.14.)

and,

"This dies without the soul; the soul does not die."\*104 (Ch Up. 6.11.3.)

---

▼ विश्वास् प्रस्तुतिः

---

स्याद् एतत् उच्छेदाभाव-मात्र-प्रतिपादकम् एतद् वचनं  
न जन्माभावम् अवगमयति

इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

## OBJECTION.

This is all very well,  
but all that this statement says is that the soul is not destroyed,  
not that it is not born.

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न,

अनुच्छेदाभिधानेन  
जन्माभावो इवसीयते ।  
न ह्य अस्ति संभवो भावो  
जातो नैव क्षरेद् इति ॥

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

REFUTATION. No, by stating that it cannot be destroyed,  
it also decides that it cannot be born;  
it is impossible that an entity that has been born  
does not perish.

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

ननु च,

सद् एव सौम्येदम् इति  
सद्-एकत्वावधारणात् ।  
पराक्-सृष्टि-कालाज् जीवानाम्  
अ-भावो इध्यवसीयते ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

## OBJECTION.

Nonetheless, from the emphasis which in the statement "only sat was here" (ChUp.6.2.1.) is laid on the uniqueness of sat,  
it follows that there were no souls before the time of creation.

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

यदि जीवः पृथग्भूताः  
पराक् सृष्टेः स्युः परात्मवत् ।  
कथम् एतत् "सद् एवे"ति  
तद्-एकत्वावधारणम् ।(5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Had the individual soul existed before  
why then this emphasis of "only sat"  
on sat's absolute solitariness?

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अत्रोच्यते "सद् एवे"ति  
यद् एकत्वावधारणम् ।  
तत् सिसृक्षित-वाय्य-अम्बु-  
वियत्-परभूति-गोचरम् ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[40]]  
REFUTATION.  
The reply to this is that  
here the emphasis on sat's uniqueness  
is with regard to the elements of wind, water and ether  
that were about to be created by sat.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

पर्युदासिष्यताऽनेन  
वचसा चेतनो यदि ।  
गगनादेव इवास्यापि  
जननं निरदेक्ष्यत ॥(5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Were the soul excluded by this statement of sat's solitariness,  
then the soul's origin would have been described in the sequel,  
just as the creation of ether is described.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

न च निर्दिश्यते तेन  
न जीवो जनिम् ऋच्छति ।  
तत्-तेजोऽसृजतेत्यादौ  
जीवसर्गो हि न श्रुतः ॥

▼ Buitenen

This is not done; therefore the soul does not know birth, since in the sequel "That sat created fire, etc. (Ch Up. 6.2.3.) we do not hear of the creation of the individual soul.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

ननु च "यतो वा इमानि भूतानि" इत्य-अतरं  
जीवानाम् एव जनन-जीवन-प्रायणाभिसंवेशनानि प्रतीयन्ते?

▼ Buitenen

OBJECTION. However, in the text yato va imani bhūtāni etc. we hear that the souls too know origin, continuance and reabsorption.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

तथा हि भूतशब्दोऽयं  
जीवानाम् अभिधायकः ।  
भ्रामयन् सर्व-भूतानीत्य-  
एवम्-आदिषु दर्शनात् ॥

▼ Buitenen

Here the word bhuta denotes the jiva, the individual soul; for thus we find the word used in the passage bhrāmayan sarvabhūtāni,

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

जीवन्तीति हि शब्दोऽयं  
जीवेष्व एवावकल्पते ।

तेन जायन्ते इत्य-एतज्  
ज्ञायते जीव-गोचरम् ॥

---

#### ▼ **Buitenen**

---

The verb jianti "they live" in the text can only apply to the souls, the expression tena jayante "by whom they are born" evidently refers to these same souls.

---

#### ▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

Taitt Up. 3.1.1. The whole sentence includes tena jivanti, on which the present exegesis of bhuta is based.

---

#### ▼ **विश्वस्स प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तद् इदम् अनुपपन्नं भूत-शब्दे विहायः-  
पवन--हुत-भुग-अम्भो-मेदिनीषु प्रसिद्धः ।  
पदम् इदम् इतरस्मिलं लक्षणा-वृत्ति तेषां  
बहु-विध-परिणामो गीयते जीवनञ्च ॥

---

#### ▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[41]] REFUTATION. This is not right.

The word bhuta commonly deonly the elements ether, wind, fire, water and earth.

If the word is used for something else, it is used metaphorically. Of these elements, ether etc. which are primarily understood by the word bhuta,

it is stated that they are variously modified and that they live.

---

#### ▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

namely, that they are born (jātāri) and die (prayanti).

---

#### ▼ **विश्वस्स प्रस्तुतिः**

---

प्रथमम् अधिगता ये खादयो भूत-शब्दात्  
तद्-अनुगुणतयाऽर्थं वक्ति जीवन्ति-शब्दः ।

यदि च भवति जीवे भूत-शब्दस् तदानीम्  
अपि वदति तदीयञ् जन्म देहानुबन्धि ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

The verb "they live" describes a condition of being analogous to living.

And if the word bhuta be used in the sense of individual soul, then too the statement declares that the soul is born only in the sense that its entrance into a body is a birth.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अतो जीव-परत्तेऽपि  
भूत-शब्दस्य युज्यते ।  
जायन्त इति शब्दोऽयं  
गौर जातो गच्छतीति वत् ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Therefore, when the word bhuta refers to the individual soul, it can rightly be said that the souls are born, just as it is said that the cow, once born walks about.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा "ऽजो ह्य एक" इत्य-आद्याः  
श्रुतयोऽन्याश च सन्ति नः ।  
जीवानुत्पत्ति-वादिन्यस्  
तथा भगवतो वचः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

There are śruti-s to this effect, like "For the soul, unborn, alone" (Svet Up. 4.5.) and we also have other Śruti-s which declare that the soul is unborn. Similarly, the word of the Lord:

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

परकृतिं पुरुषञ्चैव  
विदध्य अनादी उभाव् अपि । (Bh G. 18.61.)

▼ **Buitenen**

"Know that both matter and spirit are without beginning;" (Bh G. 13.19.)

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

अजो नित्यशं शाश्वतोऽयं पुराणः ।

▼ **Buitenen**

"this ancient spirit is unborn, eternal, everlasting;" (Kath Up. 2.18.)

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

न जायते मिरयते वा कदाचित् ।

इत्यादि ।

▼ **Buitenen**

"it is never born nor does it die" etc. (Kath Up. 2.17.)

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

न्यायशः च -

विवादाध्यासितो जीवो  
न जातु जनिम् ऋच्छति ।  
दरव्यत्वे सत्य-मूर्तत्वाच्  
चिद्-रूपत्वात् परात्मवत् ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

Finally there is the syllogism:  
the individual soul in question never knows birth; for, while being  
substantial, it is bodiless,  
as it consists of spirit, like the Supreme Soul.

## १६ नापौरुषेयता②

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

पश्यन्तः पौरुषेयत्वे  
दूषणान्य उक्तया दिशा ।  
अन्-अन्य-गतयः केचित्  
तन्त्रं नित्यम् अतिष्ठिपन् ॥

### ▼ Buitenen

50. There are some who notice the logical defects inherent in the view that Scripture of a personal origin, which we have explained above, and having no other course open posit that Tantra too must be eternal.

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तद् एतत् स्व-हृदय-निहित-विशदतर-  
कर्तृ-स्मरण-प्रतिहतम् अभिधीयत  
इत्य् उपेक्षणीयम् ।

### ▼ Buitenen

Against this position, we state that it is sublated by the fact that its author, who is patent enough and tacitly remembered, is not forgotten at all; and hence this position does not deserve our notice.

## १७ पाशुपतादि-समता②

### पौरुषेयत्वम्③

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

किञ्च -

इत्थं पाशुपतादीनां (तच्छास्त्रस् पौरुषेयत्वे)

न्यायः किं-दण्ड-वारितः ।  
तथाऽत्रव इति यदि ब्रह्मयाद्  
व्याघातस् स्यात् परस्परम् ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[42]]

51. Besides, why has the argument about the Pasupatas etc. been swept aside with a stick?

If one replies, let the argument stand,  
we shall have the defect of mutual exclusion.

---

▼ **विश्वास् परस्तुतिः**

---

सर्व-लोक-परसिद्धा च  
वासुदेव-परणीतता ।  
न हातुं शक्यते  
यद्वद् वेदस्यापौरुषेयता ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

And Vasudeva's authorship of the Tantra, which is commonly known to everybody,  
can no more be rejected than the preferpersonal origin of the Veda.

---

## अनुदय-विपर्यास-विशयाः③

---

▼ **विश्वास् परस्तुतिः**

---

अथो कश्चिद् ब्रह्मयाद् -

अनुदय-विपर्यास-विशयैस् तिर-रूपे प्रामाण्ये  
कतरद् इह जोघुष्यत

इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Or else, if someone says that

(Is) any of the three means of knowledge is, in the case of Pasupata Tantra, cancelled by non-appearance (sc. of knowledge.), reversion and dubiety,

▼ नरसिंहः

Cf. Slokavārtika ( I. 1. 2 ) \$1.54a- " अप्रामाण्यं तिरधा भिन्नं मिथ्यात्वाज्ञानसंशयैः । "

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

स वक्तव्यः

(यत्) किन् तु (स्व-मते) त्वद्-अभिलषितं  
लागुड-मते तद् एव

इति ज्ञात्वा  
नियमित-मदश् शास्यतु भवान् ।

▼ Buitenen

the answer is, your own postulation applies equally well to the Laguda doctrine (here used as synonymous with Pasupata), and once you know this, it is refuted.  
Your Worship better keep quiet.

▼ नरसिंहः

- लागुडमतं पाशुपतमिति यावत् ।

## १८ उपसंहारः②

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तद् एवम् उदीरित-न्याय-श्रूति-स्मृतीतिहास-पुराण-न्याय-विरुद्धाभिधानेन,  
समस्त-शिष्ट-जन-परिग्रह-विरहेण च,  
स्वर्गापवर्गावसानोपदेश-व्याजेन केनापि  
जगद् वञ्चयितुं विरचितानि पञ्च-रात्र-तन्त्राणीति मन्यामहे ।

▼ Buitenen

52. To sum up. For the reasons set forth above we maintain that the exposure of this Tantra's incompatibility with Revelation, Tradition, Epic and Purana as well as with the conclusions of our logical demonstration, and the inacceptability of this Tantra to all exemplary persons go to show that the Pañcaratra texts must have been composed by someone who pretended to teach a path that would lead to heaven and salvation, but actually wished to deceive the world.

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

ईदृशापस्मृति-विषयम् एव तद्वचः -

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Concerning its apocryphal character, which we have now exposed, we have the declaration:

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

या वेद-बाह्याः स्मृतयो  
याश्च काश्च कुदृष्ट्यः ।  
सर्वास् ता निष्फलाः प्रेरत्य तमो-निष्ठा हि ताः स्मृताः ॥

इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"The traditional teachings that are outside the Veda and all other false doctrines remain fruitless in the afterworld,  
for they are considered to derive from tamas."

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

ईदृश-दुर-मार्गानुगामिन एव तेऽपि,  
एषां वाङ्-मात्रेणापि +अर्चनं निषिध्यते,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Those who follow the Veda are forbidden to speak with those who follow such evil paths:

---

▼ **विश्वास-परस्तुतिः**

---

उक्तज्ञ -

एत एव च ते येषां  
वाङ्मात्रेणापि नार्चनम् ।  
पाषण्डिनो विकर्म-स्थान्  
बैडाल-वरतिकांज् छठान् ॥  
हैतुकान् बक-वृत्तिंश् च  
वाङ्मात्रेणापि नार्चयेत् ।

इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

"The following are not to be honoured even with a word: heretics, criminals, impostors, crooks, thieves and hypocrites are not to be honoured even with a word."

---

▼ **विश्वास-परस्तुतिः**

---

इत्यु उपन्यस्तया नीत्या  
पञ्च-रात्रम् अशेषतः ।  
अपरमाणम् इति प्राप्तम्  
एवं प्रस्ते उभिधीयते ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[43]]

53. In the manner<sup>116</sup> presented above the *prima facie* case can be made that the Pañcaritra in its entirety has no validity whatever as a means of knowledge.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

I read rityā.

---

## ०२ उत्तर-पक्षः①

### ०१ निर्दोष-ज्ञान-जन्यतया प्रामाण्यानुमानम्②

#### प्रतिज्ञा③

---

##### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

विवादाध्यासितं तत्त्रं  
प्रमाणम् इति गृह्यताम्।  
निर्दोष-ज्ञान-जन्मत्वाज्  
ज्योतिष्टोमादि-वाक्यवत्॥

---

##### ▼ Buitenen

---

Against this prima-facie case  
we now submit that the Tantra in question must be accepted as  
valid,  
because it produces faultless knowledge,  
like the scriptural statements on the Vedic sacrifices jyotiṣṭoma etc.

---

#### अनुमानय् अवयवाः③

---

##### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न तावद् अनुमानेऽस्मिन्  
न्याय-शास्त्र-परीक्षितः ।  
दोषा मृग्यितुं शक्यास्  
तत्र पक्षः परीक्ष्यताम् ॥

---

##### ▼ Buitenen

---

54. Now, such defects as are elicited by the science of logic  
cannot be detected in this inference.  
Let us consider the Object of the Proposition.

---

##### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

पक्षो नाम प्रतिज्ञाऽर्थः  
स च सिद्धेन केनचित् ।  
स्वयं सिद्धो विशिष्टस् सन्  
यः साध्यितुम् इप्सितः ॥(5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

The Object of the Proposition is, by definition,  
the content of a certain thesis is proposed;  
it is a term which itself is established,  
and of which it is now to be proved that it is particularized by  
another term,  
which is also established."

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

pratijñārthah, the object or content of the pratijñā,  
which is the first step of the five-membered syllogism,  
e.g., "the mountain has fire" (parvatasya agnimattvam).  
It does not therefore coincide with the Subject.  
In the proposition both S and P must be siddha, established as  
existing somewhere;  
a non-thing like a hare's horn can be neither S nor P.

---

## ०२ पक्ष-सौष्ठवम्②

### प्रसिद्धिः③

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तत्र न तावद् अ-प्रसिद्ध-विशेषणः पक्षः -  
प्रामाण्य-नामः पदार्थस्य उभय-वादि-सिद्धत्वात् प्रत्यक्षादौ,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

In the present case the term which particularizes the object is not  
unknown,  
for this term, ie. "validity," is for both parties established with regard

to the valid means of knowledge, Perception, Inference, Verbal Testimony etc.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

नाप्य अ-प्रसिद्ध-विशेषः (सविशेषणः पक्षः) पञ्च-रात्र-शास्त्रस्य सर्व-लोक-प्रसिद्धत्वात्

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Nor is the subject itself unknown, for the Pañcaratra system is known universally.

## न सिद्ध-साधनम्③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

नापि सिद्ध-साधनः (सविशेषणः पक्षः)  
प्रस्तुत-शास्त्र-प्रामाण्यस्य प्रतिवादिनो इसिद्धत्वात्<sup>(4)</sup>

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Nor is the Object to be proved already proved, for this Object, "The Pañcaratra is valid," is not proved for the opponent.

## न प्रत्यक्ष-विरोधः③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न च प्रत्यक्ष-विरुद्धः (सविशेषणः पक्षः) अ-प्रामाण्यस्यातीन्द्रियत्वात्

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Nor is this Object incompatible with Perception, since its opposite, ie. nonvalidity, is beyond perceptual verifiability.

## नानुमानतो विरोधो बाह्यत्वादिभिः③

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

नाप्य अनुमानविरुद्धः (सविशेषणः पक्षः), अनुपलभ्मनात् ।

▼ *Buitenen*

Nor is this Object incompatible with Inference,  
because no inference proving non-validity is found.

## न बाह्यत्वाद् अपरामाण्यम्④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

ननूपलभ्यत एवानुमानम् -  
पञ्च-रात्र-शास्त्रमप्रमाणम् वेद-बाह्यत्वात् बौद्धागमवत् ।

▼ *Buitenen*

55. OBJECTION. But such an inference is actually found: Pañcarātra Sastra is non-authoritative,  
because it is non-Vedic, like Buddhism,

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अत्र ब्रह्मः कतरद् इहाप्रामाण्यं सिषाधयिषितम्

▼ *Buitenen*

REFUTATION. We reply, What is this nonauthoritativeness which this reasoning seeks to prove?

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यदि (अपरामाण्यम्) ज्ञानानुत्पत्ति-लक्षणं, ततः प्रत्यक्षविरोधः ।  
प्रत्यक्षं हि  
विदित-पद--तद्-अर्थ--सङ्गतेः श्रोतुः  
पञ्च-रात्र-शास्त्र-वाक्य-शरवण-समनन्तरम् उपजायमानं तद्-अर्थ-विषयं ज्ञानम् ।

▼ *Buitenen*

If it is defined by the fact that the Tantra does not produce knowledge,  
then this definition militates against Perception;  
for the knowledge which arises in a student, who is able to comprehend the relation between word and meaning, concerning the meaning of the sentences of Pañcaratra Sastra he hears is perceptually evident.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

नापि (अपरामाण्यम्) संशय-लक्षणं - तत् ( $\rightarrow$ प्रत्यक्षतः) एव विरोधात् ।  
न खलु

पदममध्ये चतुर्बाहुं  
पूजयेत् पुरुषोत्तमम्

इतीदं वचनं "पूजयेन् न वे" ति संशयितं प्रत्ययमुत्पादयति,

▼ Buitenen

Nor is the predicate, sc. "nonauthoritativeness," defined by dubiety, since then we have the same conflict with Perception; for the statement, "One must worship the four-armed Supreme Person in the centre of the lotus," does not occasion a doubtful cognition: "Must one worship Him thus or not?"

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

नापि विपर्यय-लक्षणं योग्यानुपलम्भाभावात्,  
अनागत-विपर्ययोत्प्रेरक्षायाः प्रत्यक्ष-विरोधात्, अशेष-व्यवहारोच्छेद-हेतुत्वाच् च ।  
प्रपञ्चयिष्यते चैतद् उपरिष्टात् ।

▼ Buitenen

Nor, in the third place, is the predicate, defined by reversion, since there is no non-apprehension of what should be there, and since, the presumption of future reversion militates against

Perception  
and would put an end to all operations.  
This point shall be discussed in detail later on.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

this "non-apprehension of what should be there (yogānupalambha) is the criterion by which we know the absence of a thing. Here it is the absence of truth in Pañcarātra that needs be proved by yoganupalambha, if the objector's contention that Pañcarātra is invalid-through-reversion be correct.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

विपर्ययो मिथ्याज्ञानम् ।

'पञ्चरात्रं मिथ्या इत्येतज् ज्ञानं इदानीं नास्ति,  
कालान्तरे भविष्यति'

इति, तद् आदाय अपरामाण्य-वचनं प्रत्यक्षेण विरुद्ध्यते ।  
तथा सति सकल-लोक-व्यवहार-बाधश् चेति भावः ।

---

## वेद-भिन्नत्वान् नापरामाण्यम्④

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

((वेद-बाह्यत्वाद् अपरामाणम् इति) पञ्चरात्रः) आगम-विरुद्धम् च -

पञ्च-रात्रागमे स्वार्थस्  
तथैवेत्य् अवबोधनात् ।

अथ " (पञ्चरात्र→) तस्यापरमाणत्वे  
(पञ्चरात्र→) तद्-विरोधो न दूषणम्" ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

---

56. Still, the proposed validity of Pañcarātra militates against Scripture. Since in Pañcarātra Agama we have its meaning conveyed

~~exactly as it is, this conflict between Scripture and Pañcarātra is not vicious only if Pañcarātra is not authoritative.~~

---

▼ **En - विश्वासः**:

The claim that Pañcarātra is invalid is opposed by the Pañcarātra Agama itself. In Pañcarātra, its validity is understood. Or you say -

As Pañcarātra itself is invalid, its opposition (to our inference of invalidity) is not a fault.

---

▼ **नरसिंहः**:

' पञ्च-रात्रम् अ-प्रमाणं वेद-बाह्यत्वात्' इति विरोधानुमानं पूर्व-पक्षिणा प्रदर्शितम् ।

तत्त्वोच्यते सिद्धान्तिना 'आगम-विरुद्धं च' इति ।

आगम-पदेन पाञ्चरात्रागमः अभिप्रेतः ।

पाञ्चरात्रागमे प्रतिपाद्यमानोऽर्थः प्रमाणम्

इति तेनैवागमेन बोध्यते इत्यर्थः ।

तत्र आक्षिपति मीमांसकः 'अथे 'ति ।

'तस्य' पाञ्चरात्रागमस्यैव अप्रामाण्ये निश्चिते सति, मदुक्तेनानुमानवाक्येन विरोधः स्फुट एव ।

तत्र को दोषः ? इति तस्य प्रश्नः ।

---

▼ **विश्वासः प्रस्तुतिः**:

हन्त एवं सति

तद्(=पाञ्चरात्र)-अप्रामाण्ये (त्वत्-प्रयुक्त-)-अनुमान-प्रामाण्यम् (इष्यते),

(अस्मत्-प्रयुक्त-)अनुमान(तः)-प्रामाण्ये (प्रदर्शिते) तद्(=पाञ्चरात्र)-अप्रामाण्यम् (इष्यते)

इत्य अन्योन्याशरण्यम् । (5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

REFUTATION.

Why, if that were so, that would mean that  
if its authority is disproved by Scripture  
it is proved by Inference,  
and if it is proved by inference  
it is disproved by Scripture;  
which is a vicious circle.

---

▼ En - विश्वासः:

---

Why, if that were so, that would mean that  
for proving it's invalidity,  
you want (your) inference's validity accepted.  
But where we infer it's validity,  
you want it's invalidity (to counter us).

---

▼ Buitenen - Notes

---

I have difficulty in understanding the argument unless I assume an illogicality. By stating as his ground since in agama we have its meaning exactly conveyed as it is the objector not only agrees with the preceding argumentation that on inferential grounds Pañcaratra is not invalid, but even goes so far as accepting that it is valid in other words, confuse non-invalidity with validity.

Then, because of this validity (svarthasya tathātvāvabodhanāt), there arises a conflict with a deviating statement of the Veda which has its own validity; since only one can be true, it follows that when Pancarātra is true by inference, it is untrue by Veda.

But I don't see how the objector can reasonably infer the validity of Pañcarātra, since its meaning or content is admittedly suprasensible. Yamuna himself has not argued that Inference proves the validity, but that Inference cannot disprove the correctness of the thesis. [[134]]

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः:

---

अपि च किम् इदं वेद-बाह्यत्वम्?

---

▼ Buitenen

---

57. Besides, what does this mean, "being nonVedic, or outside the Veda?"

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः:

---

यदि वेदान्यत्वं ततः (वेद-भिन्नत्वात्) प्रत्यक्षादिभिर् अनैकान्तः ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[45]]

If it means that Pañcaratra is different from the Veda, we have an occasional application to Perception etc., which are also different from the Veda.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अथ (प्रत्यक्ष-ग्रहणं वारयितु) "शब्दत्वे सती" ति हेतुर् विशेष्यते ततो निग्रहस्थानम्, यथाऽङ्गः

| निर्विशेष-हेतु-प्रयोगे पुनर् विशेषणोपादानं निग्रहः,

इति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If, in order to avoid this defect, the ground is thus specified, 'because, while being language, it is different from the Veda,' we have a hetvantaram deadlock, which, as they say, occurs when into a syllogism with an unqualified ground and additional qualification is accepted 120

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

a hetvantaram constitutes on the part of the debator a confession of importance since the ground which he gave does not hold and he has to produce a different ground. By the rules of debate this means a defeat.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अनैकान्तिकश्च मन्चादिवाक्यैः ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Also, we then have an occasional application to the statements of Manu, which also are language and different from the Veda,

---

## अ-वेद-मूलत्वान् न④

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अथैतद्-दोष-हानाय  
वेद-बाह्यत्व-शब्दतः ।  
अवेद-मूलतां मन्दं  
मन्यसे किन् नु तार्किक? ॥

### ▼ Buiten en

If then, my slow-witted opponent, in order to remove this defect from your ground  
you claim that being outside the Veda means  
"not deriving from the Veda,"  
then what do you, logician, think of it?

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तेनायम् अर्थः -  
"शब्दत्वे सत्य अ-वेद-मूलत्वाद्" इति,  
ततो वेदैर् अनैकान्त्यम्,

### ▼ Buiten en

Well, by this definition of the ground we get meaning,

"something, namely in case there is question of language-statements, is non-Vedic,  
because it does not derive from the Veda."

But then there is an occasional application to the Veda itself, which does not derive from the Veda!

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अथवा अ-वेदत्वे सति शब्दत्वे सति अ-वेद-मूलत्वाद् इति हेतुः,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

When the ground is redefined as

"because it does not derive from the Veda,  
in case of a language-statement but not a Vedic  
statement,"

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

तथापि ।

सन्ति नद्यास् तटे  
वृक्षा इत्य-आद्याप्तोपदेशनैः ।  
अ-वेद-मूलैर् दुर्वारम्  
अनैकान्त्यं प्रसज्यते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

then again there would inevitably be an occasional application to  
statements of reliable persons  
which do not derive from the Veda  
and yet are valid, like  
"There are trees on the river-bank."

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

अथ

अवेदत्वे सति, शब्दत्वे सति, कार्य-विषयत्वे सति, अ-वेद-मूलत्वं हेतुः,  
अतरापि "अजीर्ण मन्दम् अश्नीयाद्" इत्यादौ व्यभिचारिता ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

If the reason is further corrected into:

"because it does not derive from the Veda, namely, in case of a  
language-statement -but not a Vedic statement-  
and this statement concerns an action to be taken,"

then still we have a vicious applicability to such precepts as "One must eat little when one has indigestion."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अथ

उक्त-विशेषण-विशिष्टत्वे धर्माधर्म-विषयत्वेऽपि सत्य अ-वेदमूलत्वाद् इति हेतुः,

ततो भागासिद्धो हेतुः, न हि पञ्चरात्रशास्त्रं कृत्स्नं धर्माधर्म-विषयम् -  
ब्रह्मविषयाणामेव वचसां बाहुल्यात् ।

(अतः पक्षोऽसिद्धो भवति)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[46]]

Again, if the ground is then reformulated as

"because it does not derive from the Veda, in case of a statement specified by all the above specifications and also concerned with dharma and adharma,"

then this ground is partly impertinent, because Pancarātra Sastra does not deal with dharma and adharma exclusively, since the great majority of its Statements concern Brahman.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अथ "प्रमाणान्तरायोग्यार्थत्वे सती" ति विशेषः

("अयेदत्वे सति, शब्दत्वे सति, अ-वेद-मूलत्वं हेतुः;" इत्यतः)

तत्तरापि सैवासिद्धिः,

भगवत्-प्रत्यक्षस्य धर्माधर्मादि-समस्त-वस्तु-गोचरस्य श्रुति-शत-प्रसिद्धत्वात् ।  
तच्च-चैतद् अनन्तरम् एव वक्ष्यामः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

If then, the specification is added

"....when it deals with objects that are outside the scope of other pramāṇas,"

then again the ground does not fully apply,

for hundreds of śruti-s demonstrate  
that the Perception of God encompasses all things related to  
dharma and adharma.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तद् अलम् अनेनाशिक्षिताक्षपाद-मतानाम् अ-प्रतिष्ठित-प्रतिभा-विजृम्भितेन ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

We shall discuss this point presently (infra §§ 76 F.);  
this suffices for the time being to expose the baseless fancies  
of those who have not made a study of Akṣapada's system.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

Akshapada - The founder of the school of logic.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

संभाव्यमानान्य् अप्य् अनुमानान्तराणि  
परस्ताद् उपन्यस्य निरस्यन्ते  
अतो नानुमान-विरुद्धः पक्षः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Other conceivable inferences will be presented; and refuted, later  
on.

We conclude therefore, that the proposition "Pañcarātra is  
authoritative," is not in conflict with Inference.

---

## नागम-विरोधः④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

नाप्य् आगम-विरुद्धः -

पञ्च-रात्तर-शास्त्र-प्रामाण्य-प्रतिपादकस्य "इदम् महोपनिषदम्" इत्य-आद्य-आगम-शतस्य  
प्रदर्शयिष्यमाणत्वात् ।

---

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

58. Nor is it in conflict with Scripture,  
for hundreds of scriptural statements, like idam mahopaniṣadam,  
will be adduced which set forth that Pañcarātra is authoritative.

---

## न स्व-व्याधातादिः३

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

स्व-वचन ( $\rightarrow$ विरोधः)-स्वाभ्युपगम ( $\rightarrow$ विरोधः)-सर्व-लोक-प्रसिद्धि-विरोधाश  
शब्द-विरोध-प्रकारास् त्व अनाशङ्कनीया एव,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

There are no grounds to suspect in our proposition  
anyone of the three kinds of contradiction of language-statements;  
namely, contradiction within the terms of the statement;  
contradiction with one's own thesis;  
or contradiction with universally accepted facts.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा हि न तावत् स्ववचनविरोधः,  
स हि त्रेधा - उक्तिमात्रविरोधः, धर्मोक्तिविरोधः, धर्म्युक्तिविरोधश् चेति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[47]]

First, there is no contradiction within the statement.  
This type of contradiction is of three kinds of mere utterance;  
or utterance of property;  
and of utterance of substance.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तत्र न तावद् उक्तिमात्र-विरुद्धोऽयं पक्षः,  
न हि "पञ्च-रात्र-शास्त्रं प्रमाणम्" इति प्रतिज्ञा-वचनं

स्वार्थ व्याहन्ति -

यथा "यावज्-जीवम् अहं मौनी" इति,(5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Firstly, the proposition is not contradicted by its mere utterance, for the statement of the thesis "Pañcarātra Sastra is authoritative" does not cancel its own content, as does, for instance, the statement:

"During my entire life I have kept silence."

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

नापि धर्मोक्ति-विरोधः,

न हि परामाण्यं

पञ्च-रात्तरोद्देशेन विधीयमानं पक्षं प्रतिक्षिप्ति

सर्व-वाक्यानाम् इव मिथ्यात्व-वचनम्,(5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Secondly, there is no contradiction through utterance of property, as for example the statement: "All statements are untrue;" for the authoritativeness predicated of Pañcarātra does not cancel the proposition.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

नापि धर्म्य-उक्ति-विरोधः,

सत्य अपि धर्मिणि,

धर्मान्यस्याऽविरुद्धत्वात् ।

न हि जननीत्यम् इव वन्ध्यात्वेन

पञ्च-रात्तर-शास्त्रत्वं परामाण्येन विरुद्धम्, (प. ३२),(5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Thirdly, there is no contradiction through utterance of substance, since in the given substance a connection with the given property is not contradictory:

Pancarātra is not contradicted by its property authoritativeness, as motherhood is contradicted by the property sterility.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न हि विवादाध्यासितस्य प्रामाण्य-प्रतिज्ञाने

तत्र शरूत्य-उक्त-धर्म-विशेष-विरोधः -

(वेद) विहित-हिसानाम् इवाधर्मत्व-प्रतिज्ञाने (तत्-तत्-परिहारण) विवादाध्यासस्योपलक्ष्यात्

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For upon the assertion of the authoritativeness of the substance in question,

it is not contradicted by any particular substance named in Revelation,

since the imputation of questionableness is secondary,  
as in the case of the assertion that

certain acts of violence which are enjoined are against the dharma,<sup>12</sup>

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

The Vedic injunction *na hin̄syāt sarvabhūtāni* "one should not injure any being"

raises the question of the validity of injunctions which do require injury to beings.

But this is a secondary question which does not affect the validity of the Veda as a whole.

Similarly, the thesis "Pañcaratra is valid" is not disproved by the possible mention in the valid Veda

of something that conflicts with something in Pañcaratra.

So far the argument is not for validity but against invalidity.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अतो वा नागमविरोधः,

तद् एवं प्रतिपन्नः पक्षः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

There is, therefore, no contradiction by language statement; so that we conclude that the proposition is presentable.

---

## ०३ हेतु-सौष्ठवम्②

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

नापि हेतोर् अनैकान्तिकत्वादयो दोषाः ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

59. Nor is the ground affected by logical defects, like occasional application etc.

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तथा हि न तावद् अनैकान्तिकः,

---

### ▼ Buitenen

The ground is not occasionally applicable to other terms.

---

## नानैकान्तिकः③

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

स हि द्वेधा साधारणासाधारणभेदात् -

यथा "पृथिवी-नित्यत्व-साधने परमेयत्वं" (इत्य अनित्येष्व अपि वर्तमानो हेतुः) साधारणः;

असाधारणस्य "तत्रैव गन्धवत्त्वम्" (इत्य अन्यतरादृश्यमानो हेतुः)

---

### ▼ Buitenen

[[48]]

This fallacy of occasionalness is of two kinds, general occasionalness and special occasionalness.

An instance of the first kind provides the ground in the argument: "The earth is eternal, because it is knowable."

Of the second kind: "The earth is eternal, because it, possesses smell."

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

Since pots are knowable, the ground would also apply to prove the eternity of pots and all things that are knowable.

Since only earth (as an element) possesses smell, this ground has no general applicability.

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Our ground, namely,  
'Pañcaratra is authoritative, because it produces faultless knowledge',  
does not apply equally whether it is authoritative or not,  
which would render the ground generally-occasional.<sup>126</sup>

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

Like the ground "because it is knowable" which applies to things regardless of whether they are eternal or not.

---

## न साधारणत्वात्④

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

तत्तर न तावन् निर्दोष-ज्ञान-कारणत्वं प्रमाणाप्रमाण-साधारणं,  
येन साधारणानैकान्तिकं स्यात्,

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

न हि निर्दोष-ज्ञानकारणत्वम् अ-प्रमाण-भूत--विप्रलम्भक-वचनादिषु विपक्षेषु दृष्टचरम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For this ground, namely its being a cause of faultless knowledge, has not been found before in the alternative propositions

that Pañcaratra is deceptive and hence nonauthoritative.

---

## नासाधारणत्वात्④

### ▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

नाप्य असाधारणः -

(पाञ्चरात्रं परमाणिकं निर्दोष-ज्ञान-जननात् ज्योतिष-टोमादि-वाक्यवत् इत्यत्तर)

ज्योतिष-टोमादि-वाक्य-दृष्टान्ताभिधानेनैव स-पक्षान्वयस्य प्रदर्शितत्वात् ।

### ▼ Buitenen

Neither does the ground have a specially occasional application, because the illustration "like statements on Vedic sacrifices such as jyotiṣṭoma etc." shows its connection with other instances on the same side of the argument.

---

## न विरुद्धः③

### ▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

नापि विरुद्धः,

विपरीत-व्याप्त्य-अभावात्,

न हि निर्दोष-ज्ञान-कारणत्वम् अपरामाण्येन व्याप्तम् ।

### ▼ Buitenen

Nor is the ground precluded, since there is no concomitance of its opposite; being a cause of faultless knowledge is not invariably accompanied by nonauthoritativeness.

---

## न कालात्ययः③

### ▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

न च कालात्ययापदिष्टः -

प्रत्यक्ष-विरोधाभावात्

आगमानुगुण्याच्च ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor is the ground cancelled by lapse of time,  
since there is no conflict with Perception  
and in this it is analogous with Scripture.

---

## नासिद्धः③

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न चासिद्धूत्त्वम्,  
अ-सिद्धिर हि आश्रयतः स्वरूपतो वा तावद् आश्रयासिद्धिः,  
पञ्च-रात्र-शास्त्ररस्याश्रयत्वात्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor is the ground itself unproved or unestablished.  
If a ground is unestablished,  
this is because either its locus or its essence is unestablished.  
The first does not apply, for its locus is Pañcarātra Sastra, which is  
proved to exist.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

नापि स्व-रूपासिद्धः,  
सोऽपि त्रेधा - अज्ञान-सन्देह-विपर्ययभेदात्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor does the second apply:  
for there are three ways in which a ground may be unestablished as  
to its essence:  
through ignorance, through dubiety, or through reversion.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न तावद् अ-ज्ञानासिद्धिः,  
तत्-प्रतिपादक-शब्दोच्चारणात्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Ignorance does not apply,  
as follows from the fact that the words describing the ground are  
pronounced.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

Obviously, if the ground were not known, it could not be stated.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

नापि संदिग्धासिद्धिः,  
निर्दोषत्वस्य वादिनः स्वयं सिद्धत्वात्,  
प्रतिवादिनो उपि दोषानुपलम्भाद् एवानायास-सिद्धत्वात्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor does dubiety apply,  
for that the ground is correct is undoubted and self-evident to the  
defender of the proposition,  
while for the opponent the same is easily proved by the fact that no  
defects are apprehended in it.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

विपर्यासिद्धिस्तु दूरोत्सारितैव ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[49]]

That the ground would be unestablished through reversal is utterly  
out of the question.

---

## पौरुषेयस्यापि ग्राह्यता③

---

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

| ननु कथं पौरुषेयत्व-सामान्याद् आपतन्ती दोष-संभावना अपनीयते

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

60. OBJECTION. But how can we discard the supposition that the Pañcaratra texts are faulty?128

This supposition arises instantly since the texts are of personal origin.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

This objection seems to speak to the summary denial that the ground is unestablished through reversion.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

पञ्चरात्रमन्तराणां कथं वाक्यत्व-सामान्याद् आपतन्ती वेदेषु सा (दोषसंभावना) वार्यते,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

REFUTATION. How do you avoid the same supposition in the case of the Vedas?

There too it arises instantly, since the Vedas are language-statements.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अपौरुषेयत्वाद् इति चेत्

तद् इहापि सर्व-ज्ञावाप्त-काम--परम-पुरुष-प्रणीततयेत्य् अवगम्य शाम्यतु भवान् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

When you reply, it is avoided because the Vedas have no personal author,

then you may realize that in our case, too, it is avoided, since the Tantras have been composed by the Supreme Person, who is omniscient and eternally satisfied, and you may keep quiet!

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

एतदुक्तं भवति -

नैव शब्दे स्वतो दोषाः  
प्रामाण्य-परिपथ्यनः ।  
सन्ति किन्तु स्वतस् तस्य  
प्रमाणत्वम् इति स्थितिः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

What I mean to say is this.

Our position is that in language as such there are no defects that invalidate its authority;  
as language, language is authoritative,

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

Be it repeated that the validity, authoritativeness, etc. of Verbal Statements (ie, shabdapramāna) is founded on the basic assumption that statements truly and accurately communicate their things-meant (artha), that a word accurately conveys its meaning. Among these things meant Yamuna includes facts as well as karyas, hence the following debate with the Prabhakara,

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

वक्तुर् आशय-दोषैण  
केषुचित् तद् अपोद्यते ।  
अङ्गगुल्य-अग्रे उस्ति मातङ्गा-  
यूथम् इत्य-एवम्-आदिषु ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Its authority is in certain cases invalidated by defects in the character of the speaker,  
for instance in a language statement,  
"There is a herd of elephants on my finger-tip."

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

परस्तुत-ग्रन्थ-सन्दर्भ  
वक्तुर् आशय-गामिनीम् ।  
दोष-शङ्कां तरयी-मूर्ध-  
ध्वनिर् एवापमार्द्धं नः ॥

---

▼ *Buiten en*

---

The statements in the upanisad portion of the Veda  
remove whatever suspicion we may have  
about any defects in the character of the speaker in the text  
collection here under discussion.

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:*

---

वदन्ति खलु वेदान्ताः  
सर्वज्ञं जगतः पतिम् ।  
महाकारुणिकं तस्मिन्  
(वञ्चन=)विप्रलभ्यादयः कथम् ॥

---

▼ *Buiten en*

---

For the Vedanta texts set forth that the omniscient Lord of the world  
is supremely compassionate;  
then how can we suppose Him to be deceitful etc.?

---

## ०४ सिद्ध-वस्तुनि शब्द-प्रामाण्यम्②

### प्रतिज्ञा③

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:*

---

ननु च  
सिद्धे वस्तुनि शब्दानां  
प्रामाण्यं नेत्यवादिष्म् ।  
तत्-परेषु प्रयोगेषु  
व्युत्पत्त्य-अग्रहणाद् इति ॥

---

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

## 61. OBJECTION.

However, I have said that language statements have no authority when they concern established facts, on the ground that when terms are applied to such facts they do not have proper denotative power.

[[50]]

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

तद् असत् सिद्धम् अप्य अर्थम्  
आचक्षणाः प्रयोगतः ।  
लौकिकाः प्रतिपद्यन्ते:  
शक्तिं, कार्य-पराद् इव ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

## REFUTATION.

This view is not correct, language, eliciting a fact by direct application, even though this fact is established, really operates its denoting power as fully as it does by applications which concern karyas.

---

## पुत्र-जन्मोदाहरणम्③

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

तद् यथा "पुत्रस् ते जात"  
इति वचन-श्रवणानन्तर-जनित-विशिष्ट-वदन-विकासावसान-समनन्तरं  
'हष्टोऽयम्' इति प्रतिपद्य  
"हर्षोऽयं प्रियार्थीवगम-निबन्धन" इति स्वात्मन्य आकलयन्  
मध्यम-वृद्धस्यापि तन-निबन्धनम् एव हर्षम् अनुभिमानस्  
तद्-भाव-भावितया शब्दस्यैव प्रियार्थोऽवबोधकताम् अव्यवस्थति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Consider the illustration that has been given above (supra § 37.),  
When certain manifestations (of joy) in a man's face,  
which follow on his hearing the statement  
"A son has been born to you,"  
make it appear that the man spoken-to is happy,  
one instantly understands  
that his happiness is the result of his receiving from this statement  
a knowledge of an agreeable meaning,  
and one then infers that,  
for a medium-aged person too,  
this happiness derives from the statement.  
Thus one concludes that,  
since this happiness came to exist upon the existence of the  
statement,  
the statement itself has the power to convey an agreeable meaning.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तत्त्राप्य्

अतीतानागतादि-भेद-भिन्नेषु हर्ष-हेतुषूपलवमानेषु  
कस्य वक्ताऽयम्

इति विचिकित्सोदये सति -

---

▼ *Buitenen*

If there arises a doubt as to

which particular ground of happiness  
amongst the many different grounds that may occur  
according to past, present and future, then consider this.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

(तद्-अनन्तर-संजात-जात-कर्मावबोधतः । )

---

▼ *Buitenen*

(A young boy, who wants to understand the meaning of speech, immediately upon hearing the same statement receives knowledge that a birth ceremony is being held. )

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

(तद्-अन्तर-सञ्जातं  
ज्ञापकम् अनिष्टयतः ।  
तद्-अनुभूतः को इपीति  
भिन्न-वस्त्राभरणम् पुरा ॥)

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

"तद्-धेतु-भूतः कोइपी" ति  
निश्चयन्वन्न आत्मनः पुरा ॥  
"कर्तव्यं जात-कर्म" ति  
प्रतीतेः किन् नु कारणम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

He thinks to himself, "There must be a reason for this."  
Then he considers,  
"Is the agreeable meaning which has been understood from the statement the cause of this knowledge that a birth ceremony is to be held ?"

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

प्रतीतं पिरयम् इत्य् एवं  
विमृशन्न् अवगच्छति ॥  
पुत्र-जन्मैव नैवान्यद्  
इति व्युत्पत्सुर अभेकः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

and he realizes that this meaning was precisely this that a son had been born. 13

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

Yamuna here takes up the Prabhakara's theory that a child learns the meaning of language through the action his elders take on hearing a statement, so that the denotativeness of language is defined by its injunctiveness.

He uses the Prabhakara's example of the factual statement: "A child is born to you."

A child who does not know language has no way of understanding the meaning of this statement because the young father's happiness conveys nothing specific.

But, asks Yamuna, suppose the same child has witnessed his father reception of the cheering news and the subsequent preparations for a birth ceremony. Since one follows immediately upon the other, the child associates one with the other and can thus understand the meaning of the statement, though the statement itself was no injunction, but a communication of an established fact,

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

तत्र च -

(नाना-वाक्येषु) आवापोद्धार-भेदेन  
पदानां शक्ति-निश्चयः ।  
उपपद्यते इत्य् एवं  
सिद्धासिद्धार्थ-वाचिता ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

And on that issue:

Definite knowledge of the denotation of words in a sentence is had through the words that are included or excluded. This being so, [51] words denote their meanings, whether these are established things or not.

---

**विधि-पक्षेऽप्य आवापोद्वापकरमः③**

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

ननु न तद्-भाव-भाविता-मात्रेण कार्य-कारण-भावः,  
अति प्रसङ्गात् ।

▼ *Buitenen*

[[51]]

62. OBJECTION. However, the relation of cause and effect is not just known from the fact that one comes into existence upon the existence of the other, for that would mean over-extension.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

न च जात-कर्म-कर्तव्यताऽवगतिर् नियमेन प्रयार्थवगम-पुरस्सरी,

▼ *Buitenen*

Nor does the realization that a birth ceremony is to be held follow invariably upon the knowledge of an agreeable meaning;

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

दृश्यते हि कुटुम्ब-भरणायास-विद्युमान-मनसोऽप्रीति-पूर्विकापि तत्-कर्तव्यतावगतिः,

▼ *Buitenen*

for we find also that the same realization follows upon a feeling of distress, namely when the informed father is vexed by the trouble of maintaining his family.<sup>132</sup>

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

[132]: Then, one may suppose, the child would not so readily associate the birth ceremony with the previous communion.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

कार्यावगतिः किं शब्द-कारणिका दृष्टा  
येन "गाम् आनये"त्य आदौ  
गव्-आनयनादि-कर्तव्यताऽवगतिः शब्द-कारणिका इभ्युपेयते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

REFUTATION. Don't we find that the realization of a kārya is caused by a verbal statement, so that we can agree that, for example, the realization that a cow is to be fetched following a statement "Fetch the cow" is indeed caused by that statement?

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अथ

आकस्मिकत्वानुपपत्तेः  
सन्निहित-शब्द एव तद्-अवगम-हेतुर्

इति चेत्  
समानोऽयं विधिर् इतरतरापि ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

When you say that, since this realization cannot occur without a cause therefore the proximate statement must in that case be the cause of the realization, then I maintain that the same holds also in the case of "A son is born."

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यापि प्रवृत्ति-हेत्व-अर्थ-  
प्रतिपादकता क्वचित् ।  
लिङ्ग-आदि-प्रत्ययावाप-  
हेतुकी साऽवसीयते (प्रतिपक्षिण)॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

It has been decided by our opponent that the verbal denotation of a meaning which causes an action to be taken is a result of the inclusion in the statement of a liñādi suffix.<sup>133</sup>

[133]: supra §36.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यश् च कार्य-परताम् एवाखिल-पदानाम् आतिष्ठते,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

He who maintains that all words only bear meaningfully on kārya,

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तेनाप्य-आवापोद्धार-विनिर्धारितासंसृष्ट-शरीराणाम् एव गवाश्वादीनां तत्-पदार्थता समर्थनीया,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

maintains in effect that padārthas<sup>134</sup> exist only in kārya statements and that e.g. in the case of cows, horses and the like, which are related to bodies, their being a padārtha is ascertained by the inclusion or exclusion of the words denoting them in a statement concerning kārya.

[134]: The things-meant or denoted by the word,

---

## न कार्यान्विताभिधान-मात्रम्③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

| समर्थ्यमाना इपि कार्यान्वयिन्य् एव समर्थ्यत

इति चेत्

अलं व्यसनेन -

अन्यान्विताभिधानेनापि व्यवहारोपपत्तेः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

If he says, indeed, whenever their being a padārtha is significantly construed, it is construed just as connected with kārya, we reply, Stop being obstinate; for verbal exchange is also possible through

denotation of words that are connected with other things than kāryas.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अवश्याशरयणीयेयम्  
अन्तिर्थाभिधायिता ।  
कार्यान्विताभिधायित्वम्  
अन्यथा दुर्वचं यतः ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

63. It is necessary to accept the position that words are denotative of connected meanings, for otherwise it would be impossible to explain that they are denotative of meanings connected with kāryas.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

Yāmuna emphasises here that no speciality should be attached to a statement that speaks of something to be done (kārya).

Words, he says, generally depend upon some factors and those factors need not necessarily be 'kārya'.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अव्याप्तज् चैतत्

| कार्यान्वितम् एव सर्वत्र पदाभिधेयम्

इति - लिङ-आदिषु व्यभिचारात्

---

▼ Buitenen

---

The definition 'the thing meant by a word is always connected with a kārya' fails to cover the defined topic completely; for it does not apply in the case of injunctive suffixes,

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

Pointing out the untenability of the theory of 'kārya', he says that it goes astray in the instance of 'liñ' the optative itself.

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

("स्वर्गकामो ज्योतिष्टोमेन यजेते" ति यथा)

लिङ्-आदयो हि (स्वर्गकामना याजके—) परिनिष्ठिताधिकाराद्य-अनुबन्ध-संबन्धिनम् एव स्वार्थम् अभिदधति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

since these suffixes denote their own meanings as connected, not with kārya, but with consequences of already established facts, such as proper qualification on the part of the person enjoined etc.<sup>135</sup>

---

▼ *Buitenen - Note*

---

[135]: Yamuna's argument is that the injunctive, etc. terminations of the verb denote the injunction as their thingmeant (padārtha); but what makes this injunction 'meaningful' is not that it is an injunction, but that it is connected with someone who is qualified to accept the injunction, e.g., in the injunction svargakāmo yajeta. The injunctive yajeta has no meaning or purpose unless there is a "desire for heaven;" the meaning of the injunction thus is connected with the consequence of this desire is prepared to do something about it.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

Even the 'liñ'-suffix is found to depend upon a host of factors like the qualified aspirant (adhikārin), the means (sādhana) and the thing to be attained (sādhyā). Cf. the following verse:

तस्माद् आकाङ्क्षितासन्नयोग्यार्थान्तरसङ्गतेः ।  
स्वार्थं पदानां व्युत्पत्तिर आस्थेया सर्ववादिभिः ॥

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

अथ

तेष्व अन्विताभिधानम्  
इतरतर कार्यान्विताभिधानम्

इति चेत्  
तद-अद्भुजरतीयम्, ततो वरं सर्वत्रान्विताभिधानम् एवाश्रीयताम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Or if it is said that in their case there is denotation of connected meanings and in the other case denotation of meanings connected with kārya, we reply that this is a neither old nor young, argument;136

it is more appropriate simply to accept the view that there is denotation of connected meanings in general.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Note**

---

[136]: ardhajaratī is a half-old woman; the ardhajaratīyanyāya is used to indicate that the opponent wants to have it both ways and that consequently his argument, like a half-old and half-young woman, is useless either way.

---

▼ **नरसिंहः**

---

For an explanation of the ardhajaratī-nyāya see Nyāyasudhā under I. iii. 1, p. 135:

“केनचित् पाशुपतेन सबन्धस्य सर्वजरत्या योषितो इनुपभोग्यत्वात्,  
तरुण्या अपि वृद्धेऽप्य अरुचि-प्रसङ्गात्,  
अर्धजरत्यानयने दूतः प्रेषित

इति लोक-प्रवादो अर्धजरतीशब्दे ।

Also cf. Bhuvaneśvarīlalaukikanyāyasāhasrī, p. 104: “ यत्र सर्वत्यागे ग्रहणे वा प्रसक्ते, निर्युक्तिकम् एकांशोपादानम् अरंशान्तरत्यागश् च किरयते, तत्रायं न्यायोऽवतरति— यथा जरती वृद्धा स्त्री, तस्याः पतिः तदर्थं गुणमात्रं गृज्ञाति ह्यवयवान्तरं त्यजतीति युक्तिशून्यम् । ”

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तस्माद् आकाङ्क्षितासन्न-

योग्यार्थान्तर-सङ्गतेः ।

स्वार्थं पदानां व्युत्पत्तिर्

आस्थेया सर्व-वादिभिः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

64. Therefore, the adherents of all schools should accept that words have proper denotation for the meanings they denote because these meanings are connected with other meanings that are required to complete the sense of the statement, are closely collocated and are appropriate.

---

▼ **नरसिंहः**

---

Words convey their sense only in connection with such other idea or factor that is complete to its sense (*ākāṅkṣita*), that is compatible with it (*yogya*) and which is supplied by a word uttered along with it (*āsanna*). *Kārya* should therefore occupy a subordinate but not the supreme position in the scheme of significance of words.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

("तुष्टु दुर्जनं" इति यद्य अपि ("गाम आनयेऽति →) परवृत्त्य-अनुपपत्ति-समधिगमनीयैव  
शब्द-शक्तिस्, तथाऽपि -

---

▼ **En - विश्वासः**

---

Even if the denoting power of word is to be known only through the impossibility of operation,  
even so

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Even if the denoting power of language were to be understood only through its proper signification in *kārya* statements alone,<sup>137</sup>  
even so

---

▼ **Buitenen - Note**

---

[137]: Misra's text here has yady api  
vṛttyanupapattisamadhi gamanīyaiva śabdaśaktis "the denoting power of language is to be known only through the impossibility of operation," which makes no sense. The reading must be corrupt, in anu papatti we may find a corruption of vyutpati, in pravṛtti perhaps a corruption of kāryārthe or kāryārtha-. I read conjecturally kāryārtha vyutpattisamadhi gamanīyaiva, which gives the required sense.

---

## व्युत्पन्न-प्रयोगे कार्यानपेक्षा③

### ▼ नरसिंहः

तुष्यतु दुर्जन 'न्यायेनाऽहं' यद्यपि 'ति । प्रवृत्तिर्गवानयनादिषु । तस्या अन्यथानुपपत्त्या प्रथमं शक्तिरभ्युपेया

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तटस्थोपायता-मातरं  
शब्द-शक्ति-विनिश्चये ।  
कार्यस्याश्रयितुं युक्तं  
प्रयोक्त्र-आकाश-देशवत् ॥

### ▼ Buitenen

it is correct when we decide the denotation of language to take the standpoint that kārya is just one of the inessential factors of denotation, like the identity of the speaker, the extent of space in which a statement can be heard etc.

### ▼ नरसिंहः

प्रेरक-पुरुषस्य, आकाशस्य, देशस्य वा कचिद् अपि विषय-कोटि-प्रविष्टत्वं नाऽभ्युपेयते,  
तटस्थत्वम् एव ।  
एवं कार्यस्यापीति ध्येयम् ।

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

अनन्य-लभ्यश् शब्दार्थ  
इति न्याय-विदस् स्थिताः ।  
तस्मान् नोपाय-भूतस्य  
कार्यस्यास्ति समन्वयः ॥  
व्युत्पन्न-व्यवहारेणु (→धरणे रत्नेणु)  
पयः-प्रतरणादिवत् ।

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen*

The logicians hold the view that the meaning of a language statement cannot be known except by language statement.<sup>138</sup> Consequently, there exists no inherent relationship with kārya as cause of denotation in uses of words that have their proper signification, just as is the case with floating precious stones on water.

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

[138]: This holds for those statements which are not verifiable by other means of knowledge, for if they are verifiable, they are no incans of knowledge in their own right.

---

#### ▼ नरसिंहः

The quality of gems is tested by putting them in water. If they float, that is an indication of their superiority. This method of testing or the knowledge regarding the test is no doubt useful in determining the class of gems; but it is of no avail at the time of wearing them. On this analogy, it is argued that the knowledge of 'karya' though useful to arrive at the significance of words, is not useful at the time of using those words.

---

#### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

यथैव हि ब्रह्म-जातीयादि-वज्र-विशेषावधारणोपयोगिनोऽपि पयः-प्रतरणादेव अवधृत-रत्न-सत्त्वस्य  
न व्यवहार-दशायाम् उपयोगः,  
एवं व्युत्पत्ति-ग्रहण-समय-समुपयुक्तस्यापि कार्यस्य  
न व्युत्पन्न-दशायाम् उपयोगः ॥

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen*

Just as this floating, however helpful it may be to determine the identity of certain diamonds, e.g. the brahmin diamond, serves no purpose when a stone is being transacted which has already been properly identified, similarly the kārya, however helpful to understand the proper signification of a word, serves no purpose once its proper signification has been identified.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

For a classification of gems as 'male' and 'female, see Ratnadipikā of Candeśvara, Śls. 11-13, and for a classification into the four castes 'brāhmaṇa', Kṣatriya', 'vaisya' and 'śūdra see Ratnasāstra : sls. 21 and 23.

---

## नदी-तीर-फलम्③

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यदि च कार्यान्वितम् एवार्थं शब्दाः प्रतिपादयन्ति कथं तेभ्यः परिनिष्ठित-नदी-तीर-फलादिसंसर्गावगमः,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[53]]

65. Moreover, if words denote their meanings only as connected with kārya, then how can we know from them that, for example, there is a relation between a fruit and a river-bank, as in a statement : "There is a fruit on the river-bank?"

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

| नायं मुख्यो लाक्षणिक

इति चेत् क्व वा शब्दानां मुख्य-प्रयोगः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

If you say that a statement of such a substantive relation does not denote the relation it states through its primary sense, but through

secondary sense, then, we may ask, where do statements then have their primary sense?

---

## मानान्तरानपेक्षा③

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

(शब्दानां मुख्य-प्रयोगः) मानान्तरापूर्वं (←तेन न साध्यम् इत्य् "अपूर्वम्") कार्यं

इति चेन् न -

तत्तराव्युत्पन्नत्वेन प्रयोगानुपत्तेः ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

If you answer

in a kārya which is not previously known through other means of knowledge,

we reply: no, for then no use of words would be possible, since their meaning would not yet have been identified.

---

### ▼ Buitenen - Note

138: This holds for those statements which are not verifiable by other means of knowledge, for if they are verifiable, they are no means of knowledge in their own right.

---

### ▼ नरसिंहः

- शब्दस्येति शेषः ।
- 

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

न हि मानान्तरापूर्वं (←तेन न साध्यम् इत्य् अपूर्वम्)

व्युत्पत्तिर् उपपद्यते ।

न चाव्युत्पन्न-शब्देभ्यः

प्रत्ययोऽतिप्रसङ्गतः ॥

---

### ▼ Buitenen

Naturally there can be no knowledge of the meaning of a word when that word denotes a meaning not previously known through other means of knowledge, and no cognition can arise from words with unknown meanings, for that would entail over-extension.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

Yamuna here attacks the theory advanced by the Prabhakaras that the words uttered by human beings gain validity only on inferential evidence because those beings are liable to defects.

---

## अपूर्वं शक्तिः③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

योऽपि मन्यते

लोके किरया(-रूप)-कार्ये व्युत्पन्न-शब्दः (←"यजेत्")

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[54]]

66. OBJECTION. My position is this.

In ordinary language a statement is understood to have its proper signification when it bears on a kārya that is to be accomplished with a certain action.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

(शब्दः) फल-पद-समभिव्याहार--बल-प्रतिलब्ध-- तत्-साधन-भाव-भडगुर-यागादि-धात्व-अर्थोत्तीर्ण- +अपूर्व(-रूप)-कार्याभिधान-शक्तिर वेदे मोदते,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

In Vedic language a statement enjoys a special power of denotation

which transcends the transitory root-sense of the word "sacrificing ",  
and it has this power of denotation  
because it is the means of realizing a certain fruit  
and acquires this power on account of the collocation of words describing this fruit;

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

X 'फलपदं' फल-वाचकं स्वर्ग-कामादि-पदम् ।  
तत्-साधन-भावः स्वर्ग-साधनत्वं अपूर्वस्येत्य अर्थः ।  
धात्व-अर्थोत्तीर्ण, धात्व-अर्थातिरिक्तम् ।  
फलपद... शक्तिः' इत्ययं बहुवरीहिः ' शब्द ' इत्यस्य विशेषणम् ।  
वेदे निर्वृत्त इति भावः ।

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

लोके तु सं-मुधेनापि[1] व्यवहारोपपत्तेर  
न शब्दार्थ-तत्त्वावधारणम् आदिरयते

इति -

---

▼ Buitenen

---

whereas in ordinary language,  
since there verbal exchange is possible also to the unsophisticated,  
this determination of the nature of word and meaning is not attended to.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

मुधेन - + 'किरया-कार्ये शक्तिके स्पस्ती'ति भरान्तः पुरुष इति भावः ।  
Cf. Prakaranapañcikā V. p. 95:

" कथं तर्हि लौकिकवाक्येभ्यो व्यवहारप्रवृत्तिः ?  
उच्यते - अर्ध-संशयेनापि लोको व्यवहरति ।  
सन्दिग्धायाम् अपि वृट्टै  
वृष्ट्य-आयत्त-फले कर्मणि प्रवर्तते । "

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तस्यापीदं मनोरथ-मात्रम्,

---

▼ **Buiten**

REFUTATION. This position is just wishful thinking;

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

न हि किरया(-रूप)-कार्ये व्युत्पन्नः ("यजेत्"-शब्दः)  
स्थायि(-अर्थवृक्ष-रूप)-कार्यं प्रतिपादयति - अति-प्रसङ्गात् ।

---

▼ **Buiten**

for a language statement,  
even if understood in your way as bearing meaningfully only on a  
kārya to be accomplished with an action,<sup>139</sup>  
does not by that token set forth a permanent kārya,<sup>140</sup>  
since that would mean over-extension.

---

▼ **Buiten - Note**

[139]: read na hi kriyakārye vyut pannah sthāyi kāryam.

[140]: sthāyi; the Prābhākara view is that the kārya has a lasting  
efficacy beyond the inevitably transient action it involves; for the  
kārya must remain in order to effect the fruit of the action at any  
time after the completion of the action.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

- शब्द इति शेषः ।
- घटज्ञानात् पटज्ञानमपि भवेदित्यापत्तिः ।

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यदि वृद्ध-व्यवहारे समधिगत-पद-सामर्थ्ये उनुरुध्यमाने  
उन्यावगतिर् ('स्वर्गकाम'पदस्य) नोपपदाते, मोपपादि ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If we cannot know the true connection of words  
even when the usage of our elders,  
through which the denotations of these words is understood,  
takes place in accordance with these words,  
then we can never know their connection!

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

६ अन्वयावगतिः 'स्वर्गकाम'पदस्येति शेषः ।

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न तु तद्-अनुपत्त्या  
कृप्त-शक्ति-परित्यागेन शब्द-शक्त्य-अन्तरं भजते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If a language statement has lost its postulated true denoting power  
because it is impossible,  
it does not thereby acquire another denoting power.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

कामं लक्षणाऽशरीयताम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

In such cases we surely must assume lakṣaṇā.<sup>141</sup>

---

▼ **Buitenen - Note**

---

[141]: Yāmuna objects that we cannot have two altogether different denoting powers in langauge, one to convey a transitory thing, another to convey a non-transitory thing. The only possible explanation is that of lakṣaṇā "figurative usage," which remains related to the mukhyā vṛttih "principal usage." But he will deny the entire construction (67).

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न हि ('सिंहो माणवकः', 'अग्निमाणवकः' इत्यादिप्रयोगेषु) विरुद्धार्थ-पद-समभिव्याहारे पदानाम् अभिधानम् एवान्यथा नीयते, सर्व-शब्दार्थेष्व अनाश्वास-प्रसङ्गात् । (4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For when certain words are collocated that have incompatible meanings, these words do not therefore denote something else altogether, for then all word meanings would become unreliable.

---

▼ **नरसिंहः**

---

'सिंहो माणवकः', 'अग्निमाणवकः' इत्यादिप्रयोगेषु ।

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

किं च मानान्तरापूर्व (←तेन न साध्यम् इत्य अपूर्वम्)-

(-रूपं) कार्य-बोधन-शक्तता ।

न कर्म-फल-सम्बन्ध-

सिद्ध्यै तावद उपेयते ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

67. Besides, we do not admit that the fact that a word has the power to communicate a kārya that is not previously known through other means of knowledge proves that there actually exists a relationship between itself and the fruit of the action it enjoins.

---

▼ **नरसिंहः**

---

मानान्तरापूर्व = प्रमाणान्तरेणाज्ञातं अपूर्वम्; तदरूपं कार्यमित्यन्ययः ।

-ः कर्मणो यागादेः, फलेन स्वर्गादिना सम्बन्धः । तत्-सिध्य-अर्थं मानान्तराज्ञातस्य कार्यस्य

बोधकता पदानां नाभ्युपेय ।

अपूर्वस्य लिङ्गर्थत्वं वर्तत इति प्राभाकरः;

नास्तीति भाटटो ग्रन्थकारश्चेति बोध्यम् ।

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

नैयोगिकस् (=विधि-सूचकः) स (कर्म-फल-)सम्बन्धो

न पुनर् वैनियोगिकः (=साधन-सूचकः) ।

धात्व-अर्थोत्तीर्ण(-अपूर्व)-कार्यात्मा  
न कर्म-फल-सङ्गमात् ॥  
ऋते सिध्यति सम्बन्धस्,  
स (कर्म-फल-सङ्गमः) च तस्माद् (कर्म-फल-सम्बन्धात्) ऋते न हि ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

The only relation proved of it is that with injunction, not with instrumentality.

That in a statement there subsists a relation with a kārya which transcends the root-sense of the verb cannot be proved except by the relation of kārya with the fruit of the act, and the latter relation cannot be proved without the former.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

'धात्वर्थ'पदेन यागादिरुच्यते ।  
धात्वर्थोत्तीर्णकार्यात्मा सम्बन्धः ।

'स च' कर्मफलसङ्गमः ।

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ततश् च दुरुत्तरम् इतरेतराश्रयणम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

And therefore there is a vicious interdependence that cannot be refuted.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

- स्वर्गकामरूपनियोज्यस्य किरयासम्बन्धज्ञानम् ;  
तेन स्वर्गयागयोः सम्बन्धज्ञानम् ;  
तद्-अन्यथानुपपत्त्याऽपूर्व-कल्पनम् ;  
ततस् तस्य लिङ्-वाच्यत्व-कल्पनम्  
वाच्येऽपूर्वे यागस्य स्वर्गकामस्य चान्यकल्पनम् ;  
एवं 'स्वर्गकामीयं याग-सम्बन्ध्य अपूर्वम्' इति ज्ञाने

तद्-अनन्तरम् एव स्वर्ग-याग-सम्बन्ध-कल्पनम्  
इति अन्योन्याशरण्यणप्रकारः समनुसन्धेयः ।

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

साध्य-स्वर्ग-विशिष्टस्य  
पुरुषस्य प्रवर्तकः ।  
न स्याद् इति तद्-इष्टार्थ-  
साधनं न भवेद् विधिः ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

If there is no factor which activates the person who, according to the injunction, is specified by the heaven that is to be achieved, the injunction itself cannot be the means of achieving the desired heaven.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

भङ्गुरो न च धात्वर्थः  
करणत्वेन कल्पते ।

इति तद्-भिन्न-(-अपूर्व-)कार्यार्थ-  
बोधकत्वं यद् उच्यते ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

The root-sense of the words being transitory, the statement itself cannot function as this means.<sup>142</sup>

Therefore the assertion that a language statement communicates as its proper meaning a kārya which exceeds this transitory root-sense, cannot be correct.

---

▼ Buitenen - Note

[142]: This is the prābhākara view, which holds that in the injunction niyoga svargakāmo yajeta the sādhya (object to be realized) is not svarga, but the entire niyoga (cf. Prakaraṇapañcikā, p. 190), so that

the statement of the injunction would become the means (sādhana) to realize that sādhyā, sc. the injunction.

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

---

तद् असन् - न हि साध्येन  
स्वर्गणायं (पुरुषो) विशेष्यते ।  
स्वर्गं कामयमानो हि  
पुरुषो इतरं नियुज्यते ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

A person is not specified by heaven as the object to be achieved,<sup>143</sup> but it is the person who desires heaven who is enjoined upon to accomplish the act.

[143]: Cf. Prakaraṇapañcikā p. 182.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

'ज्योतिष्टोमेन स्वर्गकामो यजेते'त्यतरं ।

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

---

न हि स्वर्गोऽधिकारिविशेषणं साध्यत्वात् ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Heaven can not be the specification of the person's qualification, because heaven is yet to be achieved.

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

---

सिद्धम् एव हि सर्वस्य  
नियोज्यस्य विशेषणम् ।  
('यावज्-जीवम् अग्निहोत्रं जुहोति' →) जीवनादि तथैवेह  
कामनैव विशेषणम् ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Only something that has already been achieved, that actually exists, can specify the person upon whom an act is enjoined, for instance, the real fact of his being alive etc. Consequently only his desire can specify his qualification for the act.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

'नियोज्यः पुरुषः 'स्वर्गकाम'पदाभिहितः ।

'यावज्-जीवम् अग्निहोत्रं जुहोति',

'यावज्-जीवं दर्श-पूर्णमासाभ्यां यजेत'

(see Sābarabhāṣya under II iv I )

इत्यादिषु नित्यविधिषु

जीवनादिकं सिद्धमेव हि पुरुषस्य विशेषणं दृश्यते,

न तु साध्यम् । एवं परकृते ऽपि विभाव्यम् ।

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः

---

अपि च नियोज्य-विशेषणताम् (त्वन्-मते) अनुभवतः स्वर्गादेः

कीदूशं साध्यत्वम् ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

[[55]]

68. Furthermore, precisely how is heaven, which in your opinion functions as the specification of the person enjoined, an object to be realized, a sādhyā?

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः

---

यदि साधन-संबन्ध-

योग्यत्वं - नैव तावता ॥

स्वर्गेण सिद्ध्यता भाव्यं

यावद् योगम् अजन्मतः ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

[[56]]

If its being a sādhya means that it is fit for a relation with a sādhana, it is impossible for heaven to be siddha, as long as its relatability obtains,  
since it cannot become siddha in the meantime.144

---

▼ **Buitenen - Note**

---

[144]: Nothing can become a fact (siddha) as long as it is still to be made a fact (sādhya) by a "factualizing" means (sādhana); thus as long as it is related with such a means it cannot be a fact.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुति:**

---

सिद्धि-पर्यन्तता तस्य (स्वप्रस्य "नियोज्य विशेषणस्य")  
(अपूर्व=)नियोगैक-प्रमाणिका ॥ नियोगस् तत्-प्रमाणश चेत्य  
अन्योऽन्याशरयणं ध्रुवम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

The only authority that exists for heaven becoming siddha in the end is the injunction itself, while the only authority for the injunction is just this that heaven does become siddha. This is plainly a vicious circle.

---

▼ **नरसिंहः**

---

\*\* 'Niyoga' is another name coined by Prabhakara to denote Apurva. See Karmamimāṃsā, pp. 74-75-

Mīmāṃsā does not believe in any God that receives the offerings from the votaries and rewards them accordingly.

"There must, therefore, be a capacity, which does not exist prior to the sacrificial action, either in the principal performance or in the agent,

but which is generated in the course of the performance.

Before a man performs a sacrifice, which will lead to heaven,

there is an incapacity in the offering and in the man himself to secure that result, but when he has performed it, he becomes, as a result of the action, endowed with a potency, styled 'apūrva', which in the course of time, will secure for him the end desired.

The existence of this potency is testified to in the scriptures;

its necessity is apparent by the means of proof known as Presumption (arthāpatti).

We find in the Veda, assertions that sacrifices produce certain results, and, as the operation of the sacrifice, as we see it, is transient, the truth of the scripture would be vitiated if we did not accept the theory of Apūrva. Nor is there anything illogical in this doctrine; every action sets in force activities in substances or agents, and these come to fruition when the necessary auxiliaries are present.

The action specified is called into existence by the injunction contained in the form of an optative in a sentence in the Veda.

From this doctrine, Prabhakara dissents, elaborating instead, a theory which is obviously a refinement on the simple view which Kumārlila accepts from the older writers of the school

and which best suits the Mimāmsā Sūtras.

In his opinion, the injunction rests in the sentence as a whole, not in the optative verb,

and he denies that from the action there arises directly the Apurva.

On the contrary the process is that the injunctive sentence lays down A Mandate, Niyoga;

this excites the man to exertion,

and this exertion pertains to some form of action, indicated by the verb of the injunctive sentence.

The exertion produces in the agent a result (karya) to which also the name of Niyoga is given by Prabhakara, on the ground that it is this which acts as an Incentive to the agent to put forth exertion towards the performance of the action denoted by the verb of the injunctive clause. The Niyoga, however, is unable to produce its result, unless aided by something which Śālikanatha styles fate, nor is it apparent that either in his terminology, or in his view of the process, Prabhakara's doctrine is any superior to that of Kumārila. It seems as if primarily it arose from nothing more important than the observation that The result produced in the agent was in one sense his motive to action as much As the sentence directing the action to be done, leading to a transfer of the term Niyoga, naturally applicable to the sentence, to the condition in the agent to which the more orthodox name of Apurva was usually applied. "

" In simple sacrifices, there is only one Apūrva produced, but in more complicated sacrifices, there may be several, as a rule, four....

But it is not every action which brings out an Apurva; these actions, which are devoted simply to some material result, though a part of the sacrifice, such as the appointment of priests or the threshing of corn are not credited with any such effect, as they serve an immediate purpose and need no further explanation".

## साध्य-दृयापत्तिः④

### ▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

यदि स्वर्गस्य साध्यत्वं,  
न नियोगस्य (=अपूर्वस्य) साध्यता (इति वाच्यम्)॥

साध्य-द्वयं च नैकस्मिन्  
वाक्ये सम्बन्धम् अर्हति ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If heaven is the sādhya, the injunction is not the sādhya. It is not possible to combine two sādhyas in one sentence.144

144: This is the principle of ekavākyatā: a statement can contain only one injunction, otherwise there is vākyabheda: what should be one sentence is split up into two.

---

## नियोग-स्वान्तर्न्यम्⑤

---

▼ विश्वास्स प्रस्तुतिः

---

स्वतन्त्रं हि साध्य-द्वयम् एकवाक्यतां निरुणद्धि -  
नानुगुणम्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

69. OBJECTION. Indeed, the unity of a sentence is broken up145 when it contains two sādhyas that are independent, but not when the two are interdependent.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

[145]: This is the principle of ekavākyata: a statement can contain only one injunction, otherwise there is vākyabheda: what should be one sentence is split up into two.

---

▼ विश्वास्स प्रस्तुतिः

---

अनुगुणं चैतत्-साध्य-द्वयं -  
नियोग-सिद्धिनान्तरीयकत्वात् स्वर्ग-सिद्धेः,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

And here the two sādhyas are interdependent since the realization of heaven is contained in the realization of the injunction.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यद् आह

"नियोग-सिद्धौ सर्वं तद-अनुगुणम्" इति  
"केन नेष्यते नियोग-सिद्ध्य-अर्था फल-सिद्धिः" इति च,  
तस्माद् अविरोध

इति चेत् —

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

That is what the Author says: "When the niyoga is realized, everything else in accordance with it is also realized;" and: "Why should the realization of the fruit not be held to be subservient to the realization of the injunction?"<sup>146</sup> Therefore there is no conflict here.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

[146]: Quotations not identified; but for the argument, see Prakaraṇapañcikā, p 183 ff

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तन् न -

स्वर्ग-सिद्धिं विना किं नु  
नियोगस्य न सिध्यति ।  
नाधिकारो न विषयो  
न चान्यद्-विध्य-अपेक्षितम् ॥

---

▼ *En - विश्वासः*

---

REFUTATION. No;

When heaven is not realized, what of the injunction/ apUrva can not be realized? Neither the qualification, nor the object, nor anything

else required by the injunction is not realized.

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

REFUTATION. No;

unless heaven is realized, how can the injunction not be realized?  
Without the realization of heaven neither the qualification, nor the object, nor anything else required by the injunction is realized.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न हि नित्याधिकारेषु  
(अपूर्वः=)नियोगस् ताम् (स्वर्गसिद्धिं) अपेक्षते ।  
न चान्यद् इच्छतो इन्द्रियतर  
नियुक्तिर् नोपपद्यते ॥  
नियोगस्यैव माहात्म्यं  
नित्येष्व इव नियुज्यते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

70. OBJECTION: In the case of the qualifications for periodical rites the injunction (apUrva) does not require the 'realization of any fruit.'<sup>147</sup>

[147]: No specific fruits are attached to nitya rites.

Nor does an injunction to one act fail to apply to a person who really desires another fruit.

The pre-eminence<sup>148</sup> is really the injunction's; a person is enjoined upon by the injunction to any act in the same way as he is enjoined upon to perform the periodical acts.

[148]: māhātmya, which corresponds to prādhānya, pradhānatā

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

नियोगो हि प्रधानतया उधिगम्यमान-स्वर्गम् आभिलषन्तम् अप्य  
आत्मन्य आकर्षति

यथा अनिच्छन्तम् अपि नित्ये कर्मणि निष्फले प्रवर्तयति ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For the injunction draws unto itself the desirous person who himself thinks that the heaven which he desires is the principal object, in the same way as the injunction to perform the periodical acts activates a person, even though he does not desire anything, to these acts which bear no fruit at all.

---

## निमेषादि-साधनता⑤

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

किं च ।

स्वर्गं कामयमानो हि निमिषत्य् उन्मिषत्य् अपि ।  
न च ते स्वर्ग-सिद्ध्यर्था यागः किं नैवम् (निमेषोन्मेषवत्) इष्यते ॥ (4)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Besides, a person who is desirous of heaven also opens and shuts his eyes; for you these actions do not subserve his realization of heaven. Why not consider the sacrificing an action of the same kind?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

"तत्-साधनतया नैते  
गृह्णन्त" इति चेन् मतम् ।  
यागादयः किं तद् (=साधनता)-बुद्धि-  
ग्राह्या विधि-बहिष्कृताः? ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

| There are some who do not accept that it is a means of  
realizing heaven. [[57]]

71. REFUTATION. If that is the view, we ask: Are the sacrifice etc., which are to be grasped by the cognition that they are such means, eliminated from the injunction?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तत्र च -

साध्य-साधन-संबन्ध-  
प्रतिपादन-तत्-पराः ।  
यावन् न विध्यस् तावन्  
नैषल्यं सर्व-कर्मणाम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

On this point: When the injunction does not mean to convey a relation between the object to be realized and the means of realizing it, then all acts are fruitless.

---

## निगमनम्④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तस्माल् लिङ्गादिभ्यः परथमम् इष्ट-साधनता-अवगमः,  
ततो रागतः प्रस्तुतिर् इत्य् एव युक्तम्,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

Therefore, it is sound to maintain that  
from the injunctive suffixes  
there results first the cognition that  
they are indeed the means to realize the desired object,  
and that subsequently the desire for this object prompts a person to  
undertake the act of realization.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

"तद् अपूर्व-कार्याभिधान एव मुख्या शक्तिः, इतरतर लाक्षणिकी"त्य् अनुपपन्नम्,

---

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

But it is improper to maintain that

the primary denotation occurs in the expressing of a meaning that was previously unknown,

and that

the denotation in the expressing of any other meaning is secondary.

---

## अनुमान-मूलता न लौकिक-शब्देषु③

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

अत एव यथा-यथं लौकिक-शब्देभ्यस् तत्-सिद्धार्थ-गोचरा बुद्धयो जायन्ते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

We conclude that ordinary, non-Vedic statements give rise to cognitions concerning meanings that are just so established by these statements.

[[58]]

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

ननु न ताः शब्द-महिम-भुवः, आनुमानिक्यो हि ताः;

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

72. OBJECTION. But these cognitions do not arise from the denoting power of language, but result from Inference.

---

▼ *नरसिंहः*

---

This view of Prabhakara regarding the validity pertaining to the statements made by human beings,  
has already been stated and refuted briefly by Yamuna.  
He now exposes in detail, the untenability and absurdity of this view

and proves that even sentences uttered by people in the world possess verbal authority, but not inferential authority.

See the verse "tasmādasti madillie ", etc., following.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा हि व्युत्पत्ति-समय-संविदितार्थ-प्रतिपादन-सामर्थ्यान्य् अपि पदानि  
कवचिद् (शब्देषु) व्यभिचार-दर्शन-जनित-संशय-प्रतिबद्धानि  
न शरूत-मात्राण्य् अर्थं निश्चाययन्ति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For these statements, though their denotations in conveying certain meanings are consciously known once their proper meanings have been learnt, do not furnish complete certainty about their meanings merely upon being heard by a listener, when they are accompanied by doubt which is created by the listener's observation that in one case or other statements have deviated from their proper meanings.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

1 Cf. Prakaranapañcikā II. 24, p. 14- shankyamAnAyatharthatva-racanam tena pumvacah

śruta-mātrakam evārthe na tavan niścayāvaham ||

Also vide ibid○: \$1. 36, p. 15-

arthenaiva višeṣo hi

nirākāratayā dhiyām I

na cApratitenarthena

viseṣaścāvakalpate II

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न चानिश्चितोऽर्थो ज्ञातो भवति  
अनिश्चयात्मनो ज्ञानस्याभावात् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

And, unless there be complete certainty, the meaning will remain unknown; for no knowledge can arise in one's mind from uncertainty.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

तत्राज्ञातेऽपि वाक्यार्थं  
शरोतैव विद्यिकित्सते ।

ब्रवीत्य् अन्योऽन्य-संबन्ध-  
योग्यार्थानि पदान्य् अयम् ॥

▼ Buitenen

If the meaning of a statement is not known, the listener wants to discover it: "The speaker uses words whose meanings apparently admit of being connected;

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

न चाविज्ञात-संबन्धान्  
शब्दान् आप्ताः प्रयुज्जते ।

तेनेदृशान्वय-ज्ञानम्  
अस्यास्तीत्य् अवगच्छति ॥

▼ Buitenen

and reliable persons do not use words whose connections are unknown;"

and the listener realizes that therefore the speaker has knowledge of such a connection.

▼ नरसिंहः

4 Cf. ibid. II. 38-40, p. 16-

' किन्त्वज्ञातेऽपि शब्दार्थं  
पदजाते शरुते सति ।  
विमर्शो जायते शरोतुर्

ईदृशो मतिशालिनः ॥  
अन्योन्यान्वययोर्यार्थ-  
पदजातं ब्रवीत्ययम् ।  
आप्तस तेनामुना नूनं  
ज्ञातस्तेषां समन्वयः ॥  
न कदाचिद् असम्बद्धान्  
अर्थानेष विवक्षति ।  
न वाऽपरतीत-सम्बन्धान्  
इति दोषो न कश्चन ॥ " ॥

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

एवम् अन्वय-ज्ञाने इनुमिते  
तद्-उपदर्शितो इर्थो न शब्दम् आकाङ्क्षति,

▼ *Buitenen*

If the knowledge of connection is thus inferred, the meaning discovered by the listener does not require the authority of verbal testimony.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

अतो लौकिकस्य वचसो वक्त्र-अनुभव--पर-तन्त्रतया  
तत्त्रैव पर्यवसानम्

इति । (4)

▼ *Buitenen*

Consequently, since ordinary language statements are dependent on the speaker's cognition; they terminate in that cognition through Inference alone.

## शब्द-शक्तिर अपरतिहतैकत्तर दोषेऽपि④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तद् अस्त्,  
न हि  
स्वभावतो ऽर्थम् अवगमयन् शब्दः

"क्वचिद् वक्त्र-आशय-दोष-वशीकाराद् वितथं"

इत्य् अन्यतरापि तत्-संभावनया स्वारसिकीम् अर्थावबोधकताम् उज्जित्तुम् अर्हति,

▼ **Buitenen**

73. REFUTATION. This view is not correct; for a word conveys its right meaning as its natural function, and the observation that in one case the statement happened to be untrue under the influence of defects in the speaker's character should not give rise to a general suspicion which would cause all statement to give up its natural capacity of conveying its meaning.<sup>149</sup>

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

न हि "मन्त्र-प्रतिहत-दशायां हुतवहो न दहती"त्य्  
अन्यतरापि तादृश-दशा-शङ्क्या न दहति, (5)

▼ **Buitenen**

The suspicion that a fire may not burn in other cases because in one case, when obstructed by mantras, it fails to burn, does not make fire fail to burn!

▼ **राम-मिश्रः**

अतर मन्त्र-प्रतिहति-दशायाम् इति युक्तः पाठे  
ऽथवा हत-शब्दे भावे क्त-प्रत्यय इत्य् अनुसंधेयम् ।

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

नापि

शुक्ति-रजत-धियम् अर्थ-व्यभिचारिणीम् इन्द्ररयं दोष-वशाद् उपलब्धम्  
इति घटादिकम् अपि नावगमयति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

And the fact that the sense of vision may give rise to a cognition which does not correspond to reality-e.g. that nacre is silver-as the result of some optical error does not signify that the visual sense cannot produce true cognition of the visible presence of a pitcher etc.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

अतो विदित-पद-पदार्थ-सङ्गते:  
शरोतुस् सहसैव शब्दोऽर्थम् अवबोधयति  
मूल-ज्ञानं न प्रतीक्षते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Therefore, a statement does indeed instantly convey a certain meaning to the listener if he knows the relation between the words and their meanings.

---

## मूल-ज्ञानापर्याप्तता④

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

मूल-ज्ञान-परिज्ञानाद्  
अर्वाग् अर्थेऽपि चोदिते ।  
"कथम् एवम् अयं वेद"  
इत्यु अनुमानं प्रवर्तते ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

It does not require knowledge of the basis. Before there is complete knowledge on the part of the listener about the basic knowledge of the speaker, and, further, when the meaning has been expressed, the question rises: "How does he know this?" and Inference proceeds to resolve that question.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

"किम् अज्ञासीद् अयम् वक्ता  
किञ्चिद्" इत्य् अनुभित्ससे ।  
विशिष्टार्थान्वय-ज्ञानम्  
अनुमातुम् अथेच्छसि ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

You want to infer: "Did the speaker know something?" or wish to infer his knowledge of the connection of the different meanings.

▼ *विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः*

न तावद् अयम् अज्ञासीद्  
वक्ता किञ्चिद् इतीयता ।  
व्याहार-व्यवहारौ वा  
स्यातां वाक्यार्थ-गोचरौ (वक्ष्यमाण-रीत्या)॥

▼ *Buitenen*

But the mere knowledge that the speaker knew something is not enough for utterance and action concerning a statement-meaning to proceed.

▼ *विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः*

विशिष्टार्थान्वय-गोचर-चेतो ऽनुमानन् तु  
प्रथमतर-प्रवृत्त-तद्-विषय-शेमुषीम् अन्तरेणानुपपन्नम्

इति प्रागेव शब्दार्थोऽवगत्त्वः,

▼ *Buitenen*

Inference of a cognition concerning the connection of different meanings is impossible without a prior cognition of such a connection.

This being so, the meaning of the statement must be known first.

▼ *विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः*

न ह्य अनासादित-विषय-विशेष-संसर्गः संविदः  
परस्-परतो व्यतिभिद्यन्ते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For cognitions whose particular objects are not connected, are not connected separated themselves.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न च तथा ऽनुमिताभिर् अर्थ-विशेषः सिध्यति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor is a particular meaning established by cognitions that are inferred to be such.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यदृशान्वय-प्रतिपादन-योग्या पद-रचना  
सा तद्-अन्वय-ज्ञानम् आपादयति

इति चेत्,  
अवगतस् तर्हि पराग् एवार्थानाम् अन्वयः,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If you say that

any word combination which is able to convey a certain connection produces knowledge of just this connection,

I maintain that the connection of the particular meanings must be known previously;

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न हि बुद्धाव् अनारोपित एवान्वयः परयोगं व्यवच्छिनति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

unless a connection has already reached the level of cognition it cannot give rise to being expressed in a statement.

---

## उपसंहारः④

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तस्माद् अस्ति नदी-तीरे  
फलम् इत्य-एवम्-आदिषु ।  
या सिद्धौ-विषया बुद्धिः  
सा शब्दी नानुमानिकी ॥

### ▼ Buitenen

74. To conclude, the cognition of an established fact in statements like "there is a fruit on the riverbank" is strictly of verbal origin and does not arise from Inference.

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

ततश्च च "अपूर्व-कार्य-गोचर एव शब्दः प्रमाणम्" इति -

### ▼ Buitenen

Therefore the position that statements produce valid knowledge only if they deal with a previously unknown kārya

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

स्व-सिन्धान्त-चिराभ्यास-  
व्यामुग्ध-बल-बिद्धिभिः ॥ उक्तम्, उक्तेन मार्गेण  
युक्ता इन्यत्रापि शक्तता ॥

### ▼ Buitenen

is taken only by people whose judgments are stultified by their continuous preoccupation with their own theories.  
In the manner set forth above

it is true that statements may bear meaningfully and informatively on other meanings as well.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

व्यामुग्धाबलबुद्धिभिरिति पाठस्तु न युक्त इति मन्यामहे ।

---

## वेदान्तोक्त-पुरुषः③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ततश्च च यान्य एतानि विलक्षण-पुरुष-प्रतिपादकानि वेदान्त-वचांसि

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Consequently, all the statements of the Upaniṣads which set forth the existence of a categorically different Person

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

- | "स एष सर्वाधिपतिः",
- | "सर्वस्येशानः",
- | "सर्वम् इदं प्रशास्ति",
- | "तस्याध्यक्षम् इदं सर्वम्"

इत्यादीनि,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

e.g.

- | "He is the overlord of the Universe,  
sovereign of all.
- | He commands all the world,"149

"All this is manifest to Him150 etc."

[149]: BA Up. 5.6.1. [150]: Not to be found in the major Upanisads.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Note**

---

148: BĀ Up. 5.6.1.

149: Not to be found in the major Upaniṣads.

[[59]]

150: supra §35.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तान्य अपि तत्र प्रमाणं  
तद्-विषयासादिग्धाविपर्यय-ज्ञान-हेतुत्पात् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

are authoritative as to what they state, since they produce  
indubitable and unreversed knowledge of their contents.

[[60]]

---

## सम्भावितानुवाद-विपर्ययौ③

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न च (ईश्वर-निम्न) सिद्धे वस्तुनि  
(तद्-वस्तु) साधक-बाधकयोर् अन्यतरोपनिपात-सम्भव-प्रसक्तेर्  
(तद्-वस्तु) भावितानुवाद-विपर्यय-पर्यालोचनया  
तद्(वस्तु)-गोचर-वचसः प्रामाण्य-प्रच्छुतिः  
(समिद् आहरणादि) कार्य-निष्ठस्यापि तत् (—प्रच्छुति) प्रसङ्गात्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor do statements concerning a fact lack authority  
because of the consideration that since either a proving or  
disproving factor may unexpectedly turn up  
there remains the possibility that this fact is thus repeated or

reversed;  
for the same may equally well happen to a statement concerning,  
not a fact, but a karya.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

The validity of shabda lies in its communicating contents that cannot be known through other means of knowledge.

What I translate as 'facts' are more literally "established [[129]] entities," established, that is, by other means of knowledge than shabda.

A scriptural statement of the kind "grass is green" is not strictly valid in the sense that, in order to know that grass is green, we need a scriptural statement to that effect.

Another proving factor, c.g., the means of knowledge Perception, may turn up conceivably  
and thus make the scriptural statement superfluous;  
or we may find that grass is not invariably green, but changes its colour,  
which would reverse the scriptural statement.

Scriptural validity, i.e., Scripture's being a means of knowledge, is to the Prabhakara Mimimsaka, its being the sole means of knowing a particular thing.

To the Prabhakara this validity is ideal in the case of injunctions concerning actions which, suprasensibly, lead to a certain desired end.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

(लौकिकं—) कार्यम् अपि हि मानान्तर-वेद्यम् एव ("ओदनेन होतव्यम्" इत्यतर) लौकिकं समिद-  
आहरणादि,  
तत् च मानान्तरेणापि वेद्यम् ओदन-पाकवद् इत्य् अभ्युपगमात् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

A kārya, too, may be known from other means of knowledge, for it must be admitted that ordinary karyas, like 'fetch firewood'

are also known through other means of knowledge, as in the case of the cooking of the odana.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

(The injunction concerning the odana oblation includes an injunction concerning the preparation of the odana and the fetching of firewood for the cooking. Since experience shows that for a cooking fire one needs firewood, this karya is not strictly known on scriptural authority.)

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

\$ Vide Prakaraṇapañcikā II, p. 180-

" कृतिसाध्यं प्रधानं यत्,  
तत् कार्यम् अवसीयते । तत्र मानान्तरेणापि  
वेद्यम् ओदन-पाकवत् ॥ "

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अथ विलक्षणाग्नि-होत्रादि-विषय-कार्यस्यासम्भावित-मानान्तरतया  
तत्-प्रतिपादयद् वचः प्रमाणम्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Or if it be claimed that, inasmuch as a karya concerning a categorically different thing like the agnihotra etc. cannot conceivably find any other authority, therefore the verbal testimony which sets forth such a thing must needs be its authority,

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

हन्त तर्हि निरतिशयावबोधैश्वर्य-महाऽनन्द-सन्दोह-वपुषि भगवति  
न मानान्तर-गन्ध-सम्बन्ध  
इति सर्वं समानम् अन्यत्राभिनिवेशात् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

well, then we may say that there is not a ghost of another authority for the Bhagavan whose form consists in unsurpassed knowledge, supremacy and beatitude; so that it should follow that everything is entirely the same in both cases, depending on one's particular partisan views. (it is all the same, depending on what partisan view one takes! )

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अपि च -

प्रमाणान्तर-दृष्टार्थ-  
विषयिण्य अपि शेमुषी ।  
प्रमाणम् एव, तत्-पूर्व  
न चेत् स्वार्थं विगाहते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

Moreover,

if a cognition concerning a content that is also known through another means of knowledge does not recognize its own content as authoritative, since it has already been taken care of by another authority,

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तस्य संभावना-मात्राद्  
अपरामाण्यम् अलौकिकम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

this non-authoritativeness of its content is beyond experience for it is a mere matter of assumption.

---

उपसंहारः③

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तस्मात् परिनिष्ठितानुष्ठेयादि-भेद-शून्यम्  
असन्दिग्धाविपर्यस्तविज्ञानं परमाणम् एष्टव्यम्,

▼ *Buitenen*

Therefore it must be maintained that all indubitable and unreversed knowledge is authoritative, regardless of whether its content is established, or yet to be performed, or anything else.

## ०५ सार्वज्ञयम्②

### शब्द-परमाणम्③

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अत इदम् अपास्तम् -

परसिद्धैः करणैरेव  
सार्वज्ञं नान्यथेति यत् ।

▼ *Buitenen*

Hence we reject our opponent's position. [[61]]

76. The objections<sup>152</sup> that omniscience is acquired by means of the regular senses is incorrect,<sup>153</sup>

[152]: supra §42. [153]: read ity asat for iti yat.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यतः श्रुतिरेव तत्र परिपन्थिनी -

▼ *Buitenen*

because śruti contradicts it:

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

पश्यत्य् अ-चक्षुस्  
स शृणोत्य् अ-कर्णः  
यश् चक्षुषा न पश्यति  
यश् चक्षूषि पश्यति ।  
न तस्य कार्यं करणं च विद्यते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"He sees without eyes,  
hears without ears;  
he who does not see with the eye,  
who sees the eyes,  
has neither effect nor instrument;"154

[154]: Svet Up. 3.19.

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

स्वाभाविकी ज्ञान-बल-क्रिया च  
इत्य-आदिका ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"knowledge, strength and action are natural to Him,"155  
etc.

[155]: Svet Up. 6.8.

---

## नार्थवादः③

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

न चासां गुण-वादत्वं प्रमाणाभावात् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

These śrutis do not speak metaphorically,  
for there is no authority for this assumption.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अलब्ध-मुख्य-वृत्तीनां  
गुण-वाद-समाश्रयः ॥  
लभ्यते चेह मुख्योऽर्थ  
इति तत्-कल्पना मृषा ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Metaphorical usage is assumed when the primary meanings of the śrutis make no sense.

Since the primary meaning here makes sense, the assumption of metaphorical use is baseless.

---

## न प्रत्यक्षतः④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

| नन्व इहापि मुख्य-अर्थ-भङ्ग-कारणम् अस्ति - प्रमाणान्तर-विरोधः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[62]]

77. OBJECTION. But in this case we have in fact reason to cancel the primary meaning, because the primary sense militates against other means of knowledge.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

कुतः प्रमाणान्तरात्, न तावत् प्रत्यक्षात्,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

REFUTATION. What other means of knowledge? Not, to start, Perception,

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न हि परत्यक्षम् उदीरित-पुरुषाभावावभासकम् उदीयमानं दृष्टम्

---

▼ *Buiten*en

---

for we see no Perception occur which shows that the said Person is non-existent.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

| योग्य-अनुपलम्भाद् अभाव-निश्चय

इति चेन् न -  
प्रमाण-गोष्ठी-ज्येष्ठेन शास्त्ररैणौपलम्भनात्,

---

▼ *Buiten*en

---

If you retort that non-existence is decided by the nonapprehension of what should be there,  
we reply that this does not hold in our case since the object, that is the said Person, is actually apprehended through Scripture itself, which is the highest-ranking among the assembly of the means of knowledge.

---

## नानुमानतः④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

नाप्य अनुमानात्,

---

▼ *Buiten*en

---

Nor does it militate against Inference;

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तद् धि शीघ्र-जन्मागमिक-परत्यय-प्रक्षिप्त-प्रतिबन्धं  
कथम् इव मन्थर-प्रवृत्ति परादुर्भवति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

for how could an Inference which disproves that Person arise at all, slow-moving as it is, when its object is instantly refuted by the rapidly arising scriptural cognition?

---

▼ **नरसिंहः**

---

- शब्दप्रमाणापेक्षया अनुमानस्य दौर्बल्यमेव । शाब्दं ज्ञानं शीघ्रतरम् ।  
व्याप्तिज्ञानानन्तरलब्धप्रतिष्ठस्या- नुमानस्य मन्थरप्रवृत्तिरेवेति भावः ।

---

▼ **विश्वास्स-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

किं चैवं सति यागादेः  
स्वर्गापूर्वादि-सङ्गतिः ।  
किरयात्वेन विरुद्धेत  
शास्त्रं चेत् तन् न बाधते ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Moreover, if this were so, the relation of sacrificing etc. to heaven, apūrva<sup>156</sup> etc. would logically be contradicted by the fact that sacrificing etc. are actions, when Scripture did not cancel such reasoning.

[156]: cf supra note.

---

## न यूपादित्यवत्④

---

▼ **विश्वास्स-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यूपादित्यादि-तादात्म्यं  
प्रत्यक्षेणैव बाधितम् ।  
विस्पष्ट-दृष्ट-भेदत्वात्  
काष्ठ-सावित्र-बिम्बयोः ॥ (4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

True, the identity of sacrificial pole and sun, which is asserted by Scripture, is cancelled by another means of knowledge, namely Perception alone, because the difference between a piece of wood and the disc of the sun is indeed obvious.

---

▼ विश्वास्स-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

अपि च  
तत्र सन्निहित-यूपाऽज्जन-विध्य-एकवाक्यतया  
अर्थ-वादत्वाद् युक्तं गुण-वादत्वाशरयणम्, (4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Besides, in this case it is legitimate to assume metaphorical usage, for the statement of this identity is an arthavāda,<sup>156</sup> since it forms one single statement with the proximate injunction about the unction of the sacrificial pole.<sup>157</sup>

[157]: supra note 86.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

f See p. 47 above for the Mimāmsaka's argument. The illustration of the arthavāda - "ādityo yūpah" [Taittiriya Brāhmaṇa - II-i-5-2] was put forth there. This view is now being refuted. The figurative statement "adityo yūpah" is made on the ground of similarity of brightness ( tejasvitva) between the Sun and the sacrificial post. The relevant sūtra is " sārupyat " [ Pūrvamimāmsā - I. iv. 25 ]. § The rk to be repeated while anointing the yupa with ghee is- "añjanti tvāmadhvare devayantah " ( Taittiriya Brāhmaṇa - VIii. p. 142 ). For the derivation of the term yūpa, see ibid- VI-i, the opening part.

▼ विश्वास्स-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

न चेह तथा विध्य-अन्तरम् अस्ति यच्छेष्टतया अर्थ-वादः स्यात् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

There is no other injunction to which it could be accessory as an arthavāda.<sup>157</sup>

157: supra § 36.

---

## न कल्पित-विधेः④

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

अथ विध्य-अन्वयाभावे  
पुरुषार्थत्वाहानतः ।  
अध्याहृत्य विधिं तत्र  
शेषत्वं परिकल्प्यते ॥

### ▼ Buitenen

Alternatively, inasmuch as the human importance of a statement would be lost if there were no injunction to connect it with, an injunction may be supplemented and then the arthavāda is regarded as accessory to that supplemented injunction.

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

यद् आहुः -  
यावत् खलु प्रमातृणां  
प्रवर्तन-निवर्तने ।  
शब्दा न कुर्वते तावन्  
न निराकाङ्क्ष-बोधनम् ॥

इति,

### ▼ Buitenen

[[63]]

78. The objection<sup>158</sup> that as long as statements fail to prompt the operator of the means of knowledge to being

active or to prevent him from being active, they do not communicate self-sufficient information,

[158]: supra § 36.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तन् न ।

▼ *Buitenen*

does not hold good.

## विध्य-अनपेक्षा⑤

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

ऋते ऽपि विधि-संबन्धाद्  
दृष्टैव हि पुम्-अर्थता ।  
"पुत्रस् ते जात" इत्य-आदौ  
तथेहापि भविष्यति ॥ (5)

▼ *Buitenen*

For, we find that statements have human importance also outside any connection with an injunction; in such a case it will be as in the statement "A son has been born to you," and the like.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

न च तत्र विध्य-अध्याहारः,  
अन्तरेणापि विधिं पुत्र-जनन-अवगमाद् एव हर्षोत्पत्तेः ।

▼ *Buitenen*

Nor need an injunction be supplemented in these cases. For without an injunction, too, joy arises from the information that a son has been born.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तथा "का किरया", "पाकः" इत्यादि-प्रश्नोत्तर-व्यवहारेषु  
प्रस्तृ-जन-जिज्ञासित--किरया-विशेष-- प्रतिपादन-मात्र--निराकाङ्क्षः शब्दे  
न विध्य-अध्याहारम् अपेक्षते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Likewise, a statement which is self-sufficient in merely expressing particular actions which questioners want to know in exchanges of question and answer-e.g. "Which action?" "Cooking!"-do not require the supplementation of an injunction.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

इह तु ब्रह्म-विज्ञानं  
महानन्द-फलं श्रुतम् ॥  
"ब्रह्मविद् ब्रह्म भवति",  
"प्राप्नोति ब्रह्म-वित् परम्" ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

In the upaniṣadic texts the knowledge of brahman is declared to be rewarded by great bliss: "the brahman-knower becomes brahman";159 "the brahman-knower attains the supreme";160

---

▼ *Buitenen - Note*

---

[159]: This must refer to the śruti sa yo ha vai tat param veda brahma veda brahma bhavati (quoted Rāmanuja, Vedārthasmṛgраha, 91), which I have been unable to locate.

[160]: Taitt Up. 2.1.1. brahmavid āpnoti param.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

"अश्नुते ब्रह्मणा सार्धं  
सर्वान् कामान् स सामगः" ॥  
इदम्-आदि-त्रयी-वाक्यैर्  
व्यक्ता तस्य पुम्-अर्थता ।

---

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

"the sāman cantor attains with brahman  
all that he desires:"161  
the human importance of statements without injunctions is quite  
clear from these and other scriptural words.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Note**

---

[161]: This must refer to Taitt Up. 2.1.1 so'snute sarvān kāmān saha  
brahmaṇā vipaścītā, but sa sāmagaḥ is obscure, unless one may  
regard it as a corruption of vipaścītā.

---

## निगमनम्③

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तद् एवम् उदीरित-श्रूति-शत-समधिगतावितथ- सहज-सर्व-साक्षात्-काराकारुण्यादि-कल्याण-  
गुणैक-राशौ भगवति सिध्यति,  
सिध्यत्य् एव तद्-अनुभव-मूलतया तन्त्र-प्रामाण्यम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

To sum up, when it is established that the Bhagavān is the treasury  
solely of beautiful qualities of direct universal cognition,  
compassionateness etc., qualities which are true and natural to Him,  
and which we know from hundreds of quoted śruti-s, then it is also  
established that the Tantra which is based on His universal cognition  
is authoritative indeed.

---

▼ **नरसिंहः**

---

Note the way in which Yamuna connects the previous discussion  
with the main theme, viz, the validity of the Pāñcarātra-texts, based  
upon the author- ship of Narayana, the Supreme and Omniscient  
Being.

- Cf. Aniruddhasamhitā- II. 7-8-

" तथा सर्वेषु शास्त्रेषु  
पञ्चरात्रं वरिष्ठकम् ।  
शरुतिमूलमिदं तन्त्रं  
प्रमाणं कल्पसूत्रवत् ॥  
पञ्चरात्रं विशेषेण  
विष्णुना भाषितं यथा ।  
अतः प्रमाणं लोकेऽस्मिन्  
धर्मशास्त्रेषु सर्वशः ॥ "

Also cf. Visnusamhitā - ch. II-

" वेदमूलतया तन्त्रम्  
आप्तमूलतयाऽथवा ॥ पुराणवत्प्रमाणं स्यात्  
तथा मन्चादिवाक्यवत् । "

## ०६ विष्णुः परमः②

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

ननु विरचित-नीत्या कश्चिद् आम्नाय-मूर्द्धे--  
परमित-सहज-सर्व-ज्ञानवान् अस्तु नाम ।  
स च हरिरङ्गति यावन् नावगायेत सम्यक्  
न खलु भवति तावत्पञ्चरात्रं प्रमाणम् ॥

### ▼ Buitenen

[[64]]

79. OBJECTION. Granted that, as you have described it, there exists some Person who is endowed with natural omniscience, as it is known from the upaniṣads, yet, unless it is absolutely certain that this Person is indeed Hari, Pañcaratra will not be authoritative.

### ▼ नरसिंहः

†The doubt expressed here by the opponent is as to who, among the trinity—Brahmā, Visnu and Siva, is the Supreme Deity.

§ The following is a brief exposition of the Supremacy of Nārāyaṇa. The Purusoirnaya of Yamuna, solely devoted to this question is yet to be traced.

---

## श्रुतिः③

---

### ▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

अत्यल्पम् एतत् -  
न ह्य अतरं त्रयी-विदो विवदन्ते यद्

| वासुदेवः परमात्मा अखिल-जगत्-कारणम्

इति ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

REFUTATION. This is a worthless remark; no experts in the Veda dispute that the Supreme Soul, cause of the entire universe, is Vāsudeva.

---

### ▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

श्रूयते हि स वेदान्तेष्व

| आत्मा नारायणः परः ।  
सत्यं ज्ञानम् अनन्तत्र च  
तद् विष्णोः परमं पदम् ॥  
परा परकृतिर् अध्यक्षो  
वासुदेवस् तथा उपरः ।

### ▼ Buitenen

---

For He is revealed in the upaniṣads as the Supreme Soul: "Truth, knowledge, infinite; that is the supreme step of Viṣṇu. Vāsudeva is the ultimate matter, the ultimate spirit".162

---

### ▼ Buitenen - Note

---

[162]: Partial quotations from Taitt Up. 2.1.1, Muṇḍ Up. and an unidentified source.

[162a]: Nṛsiṁhapūrvatāpanī Up. 2.4 (which reads purastād for parastād) and Śvet Up. 3.9.

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः

---

एकः परस्ताद् य इदं बभूव  
यस्मात् परं नापरम् अस्ति किञ्चित् ।

इत्यु उक्त-वाच्यानुगुणं "यतो वा  
इमानि भूतानि", "सदेव सौम्य" ॥  
इत्य-आदि-वाक्यत्र च तत्स् स विष्णुस्  
त्रयी-शिरः सिद्ध-विशुद्ध-बोधः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

He was alone beyond who became this world;162 "higher than whom there is nothing at all".

In accordance with the subject expressed in these statements there are passages like:

"From whom these beings..." "Sat alone, my son..."

Therefore Viṣṇu's perfect knowledge is established by the upaniṣads.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Note*

---

162: Nṛsiṁhapūrvatāpanī Up. 2.4 (which reads purastāt for parastāt) and Śvet Up. 3.9.

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः

---

न चान्यस्माज् जगज्-जन्म-  
स्थिति-ध्वंसाश् शरुतौ शरुताः ।  
यतश् चैते स सर्वज्ञः  
परमात्मेति सम्मतम् ॥

---

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

And it is not declared in śruti that the origination, subsistence and destruction of the world are caused by anyone but Him. Hence there is a consensus that He is the supreme omniscient soul.

---

## इतिहास-पुराणादि③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अमुम् एव परमात्मानं

द्वैपायन-पराशर--नारद-परभूति--महर्षि-वचनेभ्यः प्रतिपद्यामहे ।

तथा हि -

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

That He is the Supreme Soul we learn also from the statements of Dvaiपायना, Parāśara, Nārada and other great seers.

Thus -

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

विष्णो जगत्-स्थितं सर्वम्  
इति विद्धि परन्तप ।  
सृजत्य् एष महा-विष्णुर्  
भूत-ग्रामं चराचरम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"Know thou, O tormentor of thy foes, that the entire world rests on Viṣṇu. The Great Viṣṇu creates the totality of creatures, moving and unmoving.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

एष चाक्षिपते काले  
काले विसृजते पुनः ।

अस्मिन् गच्छन्ति विलयम्  
अस्माच्च परमवन्त्युत ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

In him they go to their reabsorption, from Him they originate,"

▼ **विश्वास परस्तुति:**

अनादिनिधनः शरीमान्  
मुनिर् नारायणः परभुः ।  
स वै सृजति भूतानि  
स्थावराणि चराणि च ।

▼ **Buitenen**

"The glorious Sage Nārāyaṇa, without beginning or end, is the sovereign Lord. He creates the creatures, those that stand still and those that move."163

163: not identified.

▼ **विश्वास परस्तुति:**

स ब्रह्म परमं चेति  
तथाऽन्यतरापि पठयते ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

That He is the Supreme Brahman is also learnt elsewhere.

▼ **विश्वास परस्तुति:**

केशवो भरतश्चरेष्ठ!  
भगवान् ईश्वरः परः ।  
पुरुषः सर्वम् इत्य् एतच्  
छक्षुयते बहुधा शरुतौ ॥

इति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

"Kesava, O best of the Bhāratas, the Blessed One, is the sovereign, the supreme soul, the entire universe: thus it stands revealed in many places of the Scripture."163

[163]: not identified.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तत्त्वं जिज्ञासमानानां  
हेतुभिः सर्वतो मुखैः ।  
तत्त्वम् एको महा-योगी  
हरिर् नारायणः परभुः ॥

इति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For those who seek to know the supreme principle by means of many-sided reasonings Hari alone is the Principle, the great Yогin, Nārāyaṇa the Lord.164

[164]: not identified.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Note**

---

165: Could this refer to Varāha Purāṇa Cf. infra.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा दानधर्मे -

परमात्मा परः शान्तः  
पद्म-नाभः परायणः ।  
इति वेद-रहस्यन्तु  
किन् न वेत्सि पुर्वदर ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Likewise in the Dānadhharma,

"Padmanābha is the Supreme Soul, the highest One, the pure One, the Refuge. This is the secret doctrine of the Veda; dost thou not know, sacker of cities?

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

तत्-परसादाद् वयं सर्वे  
लोकानां स्थिति-हेतवः ।  
आप्ताश् चामर-मुख्याश् च  
देवाश् च स्थानिनो मताः ॥  
यदि विष्णुरुदासीनो  
नास्माकं विद्यते शुभम् ।

▼ Buitenen

By His grace do we all cause the worlds to exist. And the trusted ones, and the first among the immortals, and the gods are held to be His representatives, If Viṣṇu is indifferent, no good will come to us."

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

इति रुद्रस्य वचनं,  
तथा भारतमात्स्ययोः ॥

▼ Buitenen

Thus Rudra's word.<sup>165</sup> Similarly, in the Mahābhārata and Matsya Purāṇa,

[165]: Could this refer to Varaha Purana? Cf. infra.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

तत् यः परमात्मा हि  
स नित्यो निर्गुणश् शम्भः ।  
स वै नारायणो झेयः  
सर्वात्मा पुरुषो हि सः ॥

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"He who amongst them is the Supreme Soul, He indeed is the eternal, unqualified, perfect One; He is to be known as Nārāyaṇa, for He is the world-soul, the Spirit."

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा वराहे -

यस्य देवस्य चरितं  
वरतं समभवद् भुवि ।  
कोऽन्यस् तस्माद् अभ्यधिको  
मुक्त्वा नारायणं परम्भुम् ॥

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Likewise in the Varāha Purāṇa,

"Who, excepting the Lord Nārāyaṇa, is superior to the God whose conduct has become the life-order on the earth?"

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

नारायणात्परो देवो  
न भूतो न भविष्यति ।  
एतद् रहस्यं वेदानां  
पुराणानां च सत्तमाः ॥

इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"There has been no God greater than Nārāyaṇa, nor shall there be; this is the secret doctrine of the Vedas and the Purāṇas, O excellent ones."

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा लैङ्गे: -

स एकः पुरुषः शरेष्ठः  
परमात्मा जनार्दनः ।  
यस्माद् ब्रह्मा ततो रुद्रः  
ततश्चैवाखिलं जगत् ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

Likewise in the Liṅga Purāṇa,

"Janārdana is the sole Spirit, the highest One, the Supreme Soul, from whom Brahmā was born; from Him Rudra and from Him all the world."

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तथा ।

विष्णोस् सकाशाद् उद्भूतं  
जगत् तत्त्रैव च स्थितम् ।  
स्थिति-संयम-कर्ता ऽसाव्

इति पाराशरं वचः ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

Likewise Parāśara's word,

The world has originated from Viṣṇu and on Him it rests. He is the maker of its subsistence and its destruction."166

[166]: viṣṇu Pur., 1.1.31.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तथा मानवे -

नारायणः परोऽव्यक्ताद्  
अण्डम् अव्यक्त-संभवम् ।

अण्डस्यान्तस् त्वं इमे लोकाः  
सप्त-द्वीपा च मेदिनी ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Likewise in the Mānavadharmaśāstra, 167

"Nārāyaṇa is higher than the unmanifest; the World-Egg originates from the unmanifest. Within the Egg are all these worlds as well as the earth with her seven continents."

[167]: Not in manusmṛti.

---

## निगमनम्③

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तस्माद् ईदृश-श्रुति-स्मृतिहास-पुराण-पर्यालोचनया

अखिल-जगत्-कारणं परमात्मा वासुदेव

इति निश्चीयते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Therefore, the study of these and similar śrutis, smṛtis, epical texts and Purāṇas proves that Vāsudeva is the universal cause, the Supreme Soul.

---

## न शिवादिः③

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न चैवं परमात्मत्वं  
रुद्रादेः श्रुतिष्वूदितम् ।  
प्रत्युतोत्पत्तिम् एवाहुस्  
तस्यैकायन-शाखिनः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

80. Nor do the śrutis declare that Rudra is the Supreme Soul, or that any other deity is. On the contrary, the followers of the Ekāyana śākhā 168 say that he has an origin,

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

[168]: A little known Vedic branch (if it was a Vedic tradition), from which certain vaisnava sects derive their authority; cf. infra §138.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

"तमो वा इदम्" इत्य-आदौ  
तथा वेदे इपि दृश्यते ।  
"यतो हि रुद्रस् सञ्ज्ञो  
तत् शरेष्ठं भुवनेष्ठ" इति ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

and the same is found in the Veda itself:

"Darkness was here....  
from which Rudra is born;  
that is the greatest in all the worlds,"

169: These quotations could not be identified.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

"तत् इद् आस भुवनेषु ज्येष्ठम्" इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

"that indeed is the oldest in the worlds."

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तथा रौद्रं पदं स्पष्टं  
कर्म-जन्यं प्रतीयते ॥  
"महिमानं निजं लेखे  
विष्णोर् अभ्यर्थनाद" इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Similarly, Rudra's position is clearly known to be a result of his karman: "He obtained his greatness by propitiating Viṣṇu."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

"अस्य देवस्ये"ति,

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

"ललाटाद् अभवद्-बिन्दुस्  
तस्माद् रुद्रो व्यजायत ।"  
इत्य-आदिकाश् च शरुतयो  
रुद्रोत्पत्तिं वदन्ति वै ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

"From the forehead sprang a drop; from that Rudra was born,"<sup>169</sup>  
These and other śrutis declare that Rudra was born.

[169]: These quotations could not be identified.

---

## पुराण-वाद-निर्वाहः④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

एवञ्च सति रुद्रादि-  
महिमावेदिका इव ।  
या वाचस् तास् स्तुति-पराः  
"शरोतरं ब्रह्म" इति गीर् इव ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

This being so, the statements that in appearance convey the greatness of Rudra and others really serve as laudatory statements, like the śruti: "the ear is brahman."<sup>170</sup>

[[67]]

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

एतेन रुद्रादीनां परमात्मत्व-प्रतिपादक-पुराण-वादाः  
प्रत्यक्ष-श्रूति-विरोधान् न मुख्य-अर्थाः । (4)

▼ *Buitenen*

Consequently, the passages in the Purāṇas which declare Rudra etc. to be the Supreme Soul have not their primary meaning, because they are in conflict with Perception and clear Scripture.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

यद् वा त्याज्यतया तन्त्र-  
सिद्धान्त-प्रतिपादकाः (पुराण-वादाः)।  
अ-वैदिकेषु तन्त्रेषु  
तन् (← रुद्रादीन्) माहात्म्यं हि कथ्यते ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

81. Concerning the objection that the assertions of the doctrines of the Tantras are to be rejected since their greatness is set forth only in non-Vedic Tantric texts,

## वेदानुकूल-पुराणानि③

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

वेद-सिद्धान्त-मार्गेषु विष्णु एव परः स्मृतः ।

▼ *Buitenen*

we say that Viṣṇu is stated to be the Supreme One in the texts of the Way of the Vedic doctrine.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तद् यथा वैष्णवे -

परमात्मा च सर्वेषाम्  
आधारः परमेश्वरः ।  
विष्णु-नामा स वेदेषु  
वेदान्तेषु च गीयते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For example in the Viṣṇu Purāṇa, "The Supreme Soul, the Basis of all creatures, the Supreme Lord is called by the name of Viṣṇu in Vedas and Upaniṣads."171

[171]: viṣṇu Pur. 6.4.40.

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

वाराहे ।

विष्णुर् एव परं ब्रह्म  
तिर-भेदम् इह पठयते ।  
वेद-सिद्धान्त-मार्गेषु  
तन् न जानन्ति मोहिताः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

In the Varāha Purāṇa, "The Supreme Brahman is Viṣṇu; the triple division in the pathways of the Vedic doctrine is here set forth; the ignorant do not know this."172

[172]: cf. Varāha Pur., 72.4, which reads padyate in b.

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

नारायणात् परो देवो  
न भूतो न भविष्यति ।  
एतद् रहस्यं वेदानां  
पुराणानां च सत्तमाः ॥

इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"There has been no god greater than Nārāyaṇa, nor shall there be;173 this is the secret doctrine of Vedas and Purāṇas, O excellent ones."

---

▼ **Buitenen - Note**

---

[173]: cf. Varāha Pur. 70.26 na tasmāt parato devo bhavitā na bhavisyati. It is clear from several quotations from this Purāṇa that Yāmuna's text had different readings, not all of them better.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा मात्स्ये ।

सात्त्विकेषु तु कल्पेषु  
विष्णोर् माहात्म्यम् उच्यते ।  
अनेशं शिवस्य माहात्म्यं  
तामसेषु प्रकीर्त्यते ॥

इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Likewise in the Matsya Purāṇa, "In those aeons where sattva prevails, the greatness of Viṣṇu is declared. In aeons predominated by tamas the greatness of Fire and Śiva is expounded."174

[174]: Matsya Pur. 290.15.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा लैङ्गे ।

न हि विष्णुम् ऋते काचिद्  
गतिर् अन्या विधीयते ।  
इत्य् एवं सततं वेदा  
गायन्ते नात्र संशयः ॥

इति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Likewise in the Liṅga Purāṇa,

"For there is no other recourse ordained but Viṣṇu; this the Vedas constantly declare, no doubt about it."175

175: The Liṅga, Vāyu and Bhaviṣyat quotations could not be verified.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तथा वायवीये ।

सहस्र-बाहुः परमः प्रजापतिः ।  
तर्यी-पथेयः पुरुषो निरुच्यते ॥

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[68]]

Likewise in the Vāyu Purāṇa,

"The Spirit that belongs to the Way of the Veda is explained to be the thousand-armed supreme lord of creatures."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तथा भविष्यति ।

वेद-सिद्धान्त-मार्गेणु  
विष्णुर एव परः स्मृतः ।  
विष्णुर एव नर-श्रेष्ठो  
महिष्ठः पुरुषोत्तमः ॥

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Likewise in the Bhaviṣyat Purāṇa, "Visnu is traditionally known to be the Supreme in the pathways of the Vedic doctrine. Viṣṇu is the greatest among persons, the most exalted Supreme Person."175

[175]: The Linga, Vayu and Bhavisyat quotations could not be verified.

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

All this has already been explained in great detail in the Puruṣanirṇaya<sup>176</sup> and is therefore not further enlarged upon here.

[176]: Title of one of Yāmuna's treatises.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

सर्वं चैतत् पुरुष-निर्णये निपुणतरम् उपपादितम् इति नेह प्रपञ्चते ।

---

▼ राम-निश्चयः

---

पुरुष-निर्णय-नामा भगवन्-महिम-प्रतिपादन-पुरःसरो-देवतान्तर-व्यावर्तन-मुखेन विष्णु-पर-तत्त्व-प्रतिपादन-परो ग्रन्थः परमाचार्य-प्रणीतः ।

---

## ०७ पाञ्चरात्र-दानम②

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ततश्च ।

शरुति-मूर्ध्नि प्रसिद्धेन  
वासुदेवेन भाषितम् ।  
तन्त्रं मिथ्येति वक्तुं नः  
कथं जिह्वा प्रवर्तते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Therefore, how can our tongue endeavour to say that the Tantra which is revealed by Viṣṇu who is known from the Upaniṣads is false?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

| स हि सहज-संवेदन-साक्षात्-कृत--दीक्षाऽराधनादि-धर्मः

---

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For He is such that He has an immediate insight into the dharma of Consecration, Propitiation etc., by virtue of the omniscience that is natural to Him.177

[177]: read sa hi sahajasamvedanasākṣatkṛta  
dīkṣārādhanādīdharmah

---

▼ **विश्वास परस्तुतिः**

---

स्वर्ग-पुत्रादि-वैषयिक-सुखम् अनेक-दुःख-संभिन्नम्,  
न चातिचिरम् अनुवर्तते

इति

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

82. Considering that

the sensual pleasure to be had  
from attainment of heaven, the birth of a son etc.  
is inseparable from various forms of misery and does not,  
continue for long,

---

▼ **विश्वास परस्तुतिः**

---

तद् अपि दुःख-पक्ष एव निक्षिप्य  
मोक्षाय गृहेभ्यः प्रवर्जदभ्यः शाण्डल्य-नारदादि-परम-ऋषिभ्यस्  
तद्-अभिलषित-निरतिशय-निश्चरेयसैक-साधन--  
स्वावगमाराधनावबोधिनीं पञ्चरात्र-संहितां निरमिमीतेति निश्चीयते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

the supreme sages Sandilya, Narada and others have rejected this pleasure,  
which in their view was really misery,  
and in order to attain the release left their dwellings to become mendicants;  
and they have decided definitively that  
He has created the Pañcarātra Sastra

which sets forth the knowledge and manner of propitiation of Himself  
which constitute the sole means of attaining the unparalleled beatitude they sought.

---

## ०८ तन्त्रान्तराद् भेदः②

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न च तन्त्रान्तरेष्य एष  
न्यायः प्रसरम् अर्हति ।  
यतस् तत्-तन्-निबन्धूणां  
विभ्रमाद्य अपि संभवि ॥

### ▼ Buitenen

---

83. This argument cannot be extended to other Tantras,  
for in the various authors of those Tantras error etc. is possible.

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

प्रत्यक्षादि-प्रमाणानां  
न हि (तन्त्रान्तर) मूलत्व-सम्भवः ।  
तन्त्रान्तरेषु (प्रामाणिक) शास्त्रन् तु  
मूलं तैर् एव नेष्यते ॥

### ▼ Buitenen

---

It is impossible that Perception [[69]] or another means of knowledge forms the basis for the other Tantras,  
and they themselves do also not claim that Scripture is the basis.

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अन्यच् च वेद-सिद्धान्त-  
विरुद्धार्थाभिधानतः ।

प्रत्यक्ष-श्रूति-मूलत्व-  
कल्पना तेषु बाध्यते ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Besides, because they communicate a meaning  
that is incompatible with the conclusions of the upanisads  
the view that these Tantras are based on Perception or Scripture is  
sublated.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यथा माहेश्वरे तन्त्रे  
विरुद्धं बहु जलितम् ।  
चतुर-विधा हि तत्-सिद्ध-  
चर्या-मार्गानुसारिणः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For there are four kinds of followers of the way of life set forth in  
those Tantras,

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यथा कापालिकाः काला-  
मुखाः पाशुपतास् तथा ।  
शैवास्, तत्र च कापालं  
मतम् एवं प्रचक्षते ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

the Kāpālikas, Kālamukhas, Pasupatas and Saivas.  
The Kapalika doctrine is described as follows:

---

**कापालिकाः③**

---

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

मुद्रिका-षट्क-विज्ञानात्  
पुनस् तस्यैव धारणात्।  
अपवर्ग-फल-प्राप्तिर्  
न ब्रह्मावगमाद् इति ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

the reward of release is attained by knowing  
what the six mudrikas are and by wearing them,  
not by knowing Brahman.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

External signs worn by Saiva sectarians.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तथाऽङ्गः ।

मुद्रिका-षट्क-तत्त्व-ज्ञः  
पर-मुद्रा-विशारदः ।  
भगासन-स्थम् आत्मानं  
ध्यात्वा निर्वाणम् ऋच्छति ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

As they say,

"He who knows the identities of the six mudrikas  
and is expert in the supreme Mudra,  
and meditates upon the self in the vulva posture, attains  
nirvana."

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तथा -

कर्णिकां रुचकञ्ज(=हार) चैव  
कुण्डलञ्ज च शिखा-मणिम् ।

भस्म यज्ञो-पवीतञ्  
च मुद्रा-षट्कं परचक्षते ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

The six mudrikas of the Kāpālikas are stated to be the earring, necklace, pendent, head ornament, ashes and the sacrificial thread:

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

कपालम् अथ खट्वाङ्गम्  
उपमुद्रे प्रकीर्तिं ।  
आभिर मुद्रित-देहस् तु  
न भूय इह जायते ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

there are two more subsidiary mudras described, namely skull and skull-staff.

One whose body is marked by these mudras will not be reborn in the world."

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

न चेदृश-मुद्रिका-षट्क-परिज्ञान--तद्-धारण--  
निन्दित-भगासन-स्थ-देह-ध्यानस्यापर्व-साधनत्वं श्रुतयो मृष्णन्ति,

▼ *Buitenen*

Now, the śrutis do not bear out their view that the knowledge of such paraphernalia, the wearing of them and the concentration on the body in the immoral vulva posture are means to attain release,

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

ता ह्य ऐहिकामुष्मिक-सकल-विषयाभिलाष-विमुखस्य  
अ-खिल--जगत्-कारण-वासुदेवात्म-भावैक-लभ्यं मोक्षम्  
आचक्षते -

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

for the śrutiś expound that  
release is attainable only by one who has renounced all sensual  
desires of this world and the other world  
and who concentrates on the soul Vasudeva as the cause of the  
entire Universe:

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

| तमेव विदित्वा अतिमृत्युमेति

| नान्यः पन्था अयनाय विद्यते

इत्य-आद्याः,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

"knowing Him one goes beyond death;  
there is no other path to tread etc." (Svet Up. 3.8.)

---

## कालामुखाः③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

एवं कालामुखा अपि

समस्त-शास्त्र-प्रतिषिद्ध-कपाल-भोजन-शव-भस्म-स्नान-

तत्-प्राशन-लगुड-धारण--सुरा-कुम्भ-स्थापन--तत्-स्थ-देवतार्चनादेर एव

दृष्टादृष्टाभीष्ट-सिद्धिप् अभिदधानाः श्रूति-बहिष्कृता एव ।

---

▼ विश्वास-टिप्पनी

---

इह कापालिक-कालामुखयोर् भ्रमो भाति ।

तद् एव श्रीभाष्ये इनुवर्तितं रामानुजेनेति च श्रीभाष्ये (ii.2.35-37)।

सम्बद्धम् - TW1

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

The same is. true of the Kalamukhas who teach that certain practices,  
which are condemned by all the [[70]] sāstras,  
like eating from a skull,  
bathing in and tasting of ashes of cremated corpses,  
carrying a laguḍa staff,  
putting up wine-cups and worshipping the deity in them,  
will secure all material and immaterial desires:  
these teachings are outside the Veda.

---

## पाशुपताः③

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

यद् अपि पाशुपत-शैवाभ्यां विरुद्धाविरुद्ध-सम- (मिश्रण) मुग्धं किञ्चिद् अभिहितं  
तद् अपि श्रूति-बहिष-कृतम् एव ।

### ▼ Buitenen

84. Also some of the teachings of the Pasupatas and the Saivas  
in which compatible and incompatible elements are indiscriminately  
mixed  
are likewise outside the Veda,

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तत्तरैषा पाशुपतप्रक्रिया ।

### ▼ Buitenen

The Pasupata system is as follows:

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

जीवाः पशव उच्यन्ते  
तेषाम् अधिपतिश् शिवः ।  
स तेषाम् उपकाराय  
पञ्चाध्यायीम् अचीकृपत् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

there are individual souls which are called paśus, cattle,  
and their overlord is Siva, the Lord of Cattle.

To assist the souls Siva has composed the Pāticādhyāyi. ("The  
Doctrine of the Five Chapters.")

---

▼ विश्वास्स प्रस्तुतिः

---

तत्र पञ्च पदार्थस् तु  
व्याख्याताः कारणादयः ।  
कारणं कार्यं विधिर् योगो  
दुःखान्तः ... ॥

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

There the five Categories are explained, namely,  
Cause, Effect, Injunction, Yoga and the Cessation of Misery.

---

▼ विश्वास्स प्रस्तुतिः

---

उपादानं निमित्तञ् च  
व्याख्यातं कारणं द्विधा ।  
निमित्त-कारणं रुद्रस्  
तत्-कला कारणान्तरम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

The Cause is of two kinds, material and instrumental.  
Rudra is the instrumental cause  
and a sixteenth part of him is the material cause.

---

▼ विश्वास्स प्रस्तुतिः

---

मह्य-अन्तं महद्-आदि कार्यम् उदितं, तद्वद् विधिर् गीयते  
गूढाचार-मुख्य-स्मशान-भसित-स्नानावसानः, परः ।  
योगो धारणम् उच्यते हृदि धियाम् ओङ्कार-पूर्वन् तथा  
दुःखान्तो हि मतो उपर्वग - इति ते पञ्चापि संकीर्तिः (पूर्वश्लोकस्थ-कारणेन सह) ॥

---

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

The Effect comprises the elements from Mahat to earth.

The Injunction is stated to comprehend principally a number of rites, secret practices, bathing and lying in ashes etc. 182

The Yoga is said to be concentration and the muttering of formula, OM etc.

The Cessation of Misery is held to be release;

The term "cessation' of misery" means total and final cessation of misery.

thus the five Categories are enumerated.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

Mahat - The highest material evolute.

---

▼ **नरसिंहः**

---

Vide Indian Philosophy, Vol. I, p. 489:

"The five categories are :

1 Kāraṇa or Cause: The Cause is the Lord, the Pati, the Eternal ruler, who creates, maintains and destroys the whole existence.

2 Kārya or Effect: It is what is dependent on the cause. It includes knowledge or vidyā, organs or kalā and individual souls or paśu. All knowledge and existence, the five elements and the five qualities, the five senses and the five organs of actions and the three internal organs of intelligence, egoism and mind are dependent on the Lord.

3 Yoga or Discipline: It is the mental process by which the individual soul gains God.

4 Vidhi or Rules: It relates to the practices that make for righteousness.

5 Duḥkhānta or the end of misery: It is final deliverance or destruction of misery and obtaining an elevation of spirit, with full powers of Knowledge and Action."

For a more detailed explanation of these categories, see  
Liṅgadhāraṇa-candrikā, pp. 351-57.

---

## मुक्ति-कल्पना③

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

आत्मान्तिकी दुःख-निवृत्तिर् दुखान्त-शब्देनोक्ता  
ताम् एव निशेष-वैशेषिकात्म-गुणोच्छेद-लक्षणां मुक्तिं मन्यते।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

The system holds that this cessation or release is defined by the annihilation of all the qualities of the differential soul.

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

इयमेव चेश्वरकल्पना शैवानामन्येषां च ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

This conception of God is held by the Saivas as well as the others.

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

सेयं सर्वा शरुति-विरुद्धा कल्पना यतः -

---

### ▼ Buitenen

[[71]]

And this view of God is entirely, incompatible with Scripture, for

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

जगन्-निमित्तोपादानं  
परं ब्रह्म श्रुतौ श्रुतम् ।  
महानन्दात्मको मोक्षस्  
ततर तत्रासकृच् छृतः ॥

---

### ▼ Buitenen

it is revealed in śruti that the Supreme Brahman is both the material and the instrumental cause of the Universe.

Also, it is repeatedly revealed in the scriptures that release consists in perfect bliss.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

परस्परविरोधेन

**व्याहृतैषां प्रमाणता ।**

तरयी-दण्ड-प्रतिक्षेपं

किञ्चन् नैव प्रतीक्षते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

As the authoritativeness of these Tantras is already vitiated by their mutual contradictions,  
it is not really necessary for them to be rejected with the stick of the Veda.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

किञ्च शैवादयो वेद-

सिद्धवर्णशरमाद् बहिः ।

**कल्पयन्त्य् आशरमादीनि**

ततोऽपि श्रुति-बाह्यता ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

85. Moreover, the Saivas etc. accept stages of life etc.  
that are outside the varnasrama system  
that is proved by the Veda  
and are consequently outside the Veda.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यदाहुः -

दीक्षा-प्रवेश-मात्ररेण

**ब्राह्मणो भवति क्षणात् ।**

कापालं वरतम् आस्थाय  
यतिर् भवति मानवः ॥

इति ।

▼ *Buitenen*

As they say," merely by entering Consecration one becomes instantly a Brahmin.

A man becomes an ascetic by accepting the Kāpālika vow."

## तन्त्रान्तर-मूलम्③

### शिवापरणीतता④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

न च वाच्यम् "अ-प्रमाण-भूतम् इयन्तं ग्रन्थराशिं कथं प्रत्ययिततरो रुद्रः प्रणयती"ति ।

▼ *Buitenen*

86. Let it not be said, How could Rudra, who is very trustworthy, promulgate such a vast collection of texts which are not authoritative?

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

न च समान-नाम-निर्मातृ-स्मरण-निबन्धनम् इति युक्ताम्  
अति-प्रसङ्गादिति, यतः-

▼ *Buitenen*

Nor is it right to hold  
that these texts are based upon the recollection of an author of the  
same name as Siva,  
because the ground is overextensive.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

(शिवाख्योऽपरः कर्तृति) नामैकत्व-कृत-भ्रान्ति-

कल्पना उप्पद्यते ।

वेद-बाधान्, न चान्यतर (पञ्चरात्रादौ)

तावता उत्प्रसज्जते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For the theory that the author was in error  
and could be in error,  
because he was not Siva  
but some other person with the same name,  
can only follow if the Veda sublates the system;  
this latter ground is sufficient to prove the lack of authority of these  
texts  
and entails no overextension to other texts.

---

## प्रमादः④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

प्रमादोऽपि च नात्यन्तं रुद्रादिषु न सम्भवी । (4)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

And error is not entirely impossible in the case of such persons as  
Rudra etc.

---

## मोह-शास्त्रम्④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यद् वा रुद्रस्य मोह-शास्त्र-प्रणेतृतया उवगतत्वाद्

व्यामोहयितुम् एव हीदृश-शास्त्र-प्रणयनम् उपपद्यत इति नावश्यं प्रमाद एवाशरयितव्यः;

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Or else one may reason that since Rudra may have composed such a system  
for the purpose of deceiving the world  
because he is known as a promulgator of deceitful doctrines,  
it is not even necessary to assume error on his part.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा च वाराहे ।

त्वं हि रुद्र! महाबाहो!  
मोहशास्त्राणि कारय ।  
कुहकादीन्द्र-जालानि  
विरुद्धाचरणानि च ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

[[72]]

For thus it reads in the Varaha Purana,

"For Thou, strong-armed Rudra, must cause deluding  
doctrines to be expounded, the deceptions of jugglers (sic)  
and the like as well as conflicting practices.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

दर्शयित्वाऽल्पमायासं  
फलं शीघ्रं प्रदर्शय ।  
दर्शयित्वा जनं सर्वं  
मोहयाशु महेश्वर! ॥

इति ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Having shown that the fruit can be won with little effort,  
you must delude all these people quickly."84

---

▼ Buitenen - Notes

---

[[139]]

corresponds to Varaha Purana. 70.36 tvam ca rudra mahābaho  
mohaśāstrāṇī kāraya

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

तथा ततरैव भगवान् रुद्रः  
प्रस्तुत-शैवाद्य-आगमानां स्वयम् एव  
वेद-बाह्यत्वं वेद-मार्गाप-भ्रष्ट-जनाधिकारित्वं तद्-व्यामोहैक-प्रयोजनतां च दर्शयति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Similarly, the venerable Rudra himself shows in the same Purana  
that the Saiva and the like scriptures which are there being  
discussed

are apostate from the Veda,  
that only apostates from the Veda are qualified for these doctrines  
and that their only purpose is just to deceive them.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

ये वेद-मार्ग-निर्मुक्तास्  
तेषाम् मोहार्थम् एव च ।  
नय-सिद्धान्त-मार्गेण  
मया शास्त्रं प्रदर्शितम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"I have propounded this sastra  
as though it were correct doctrine  
in order to deceive those who have deserted the Way of the  
Veda.185

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

cf. Varāha Pur., 70.41, which in cd reads nayasiddhanta sam jñabhir  
maya shāstran tu darshitam.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

तस्माद् आरभ्य कालात् तु  
मत्-प्रणीतेषु सत्तमाः ।  
शास्त्ररेष्य अभिरतो लोको  
न वेदान् बहु मन्यते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

From that time onward, O excellent Ones,  
the people who believe in the scriptures promulgated by myself  
do not respect the Vedas.<sup>16</sup>

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

cf. Variha Pur., 70.38, which reads in cd shastreśv abhirato loko  
bahulyena bhaved atah.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

तथा पाशुपतादीनि  
प्रवर्तन्ते कलौ युगे ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Thus the Pasupata and like doctrines are active in the Kali Age.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

nearest is Varaha Pur., 70.42, tada pasupatam sastram jāyate  
vedasanjaitam.

---

## विरुद्धाचरणम्③

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

तथा च भगवत्-परिवारत्व-व्यतिरेकेण  
स्व-प्रधान-पूजां पाशुपतादि-तन्त्र-सिद्धां वेद-बाह्यां दर्शयति । (4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Likewise he shows that the worship concerning himself as it is propounded in the Pasupata Tantras and other such Tantras is different and does not form part of the worship of the Bhagavan:

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तद् वेदबाह्यं कर्माकर्तं  
माम् उद्दिश्योपसेव्यते ।  
तद् वै पाशुपतं नाम  
कनिष्ठम् मोहनं नृणाम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"The said act of worship concerning me which is being observed is really outside the Veda.  
This ritual called Pasupata is the lowliest and deceives men.188"

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

cf. Varaha Pur., 70.21, yad vedabāhyam karma ...

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

"मां विष्णु--व्यतिरेकेण  
पूजयन्ति नराधमाः । "  
इत्य-आदि-वाक्य-जातानि  
न लिख्यन्तेऽतिगौरवात् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"Only the lowest people worship me with exclusion of Visnu."  
The large numbers of statements like the preceding ones will not be written out here,  
because they are too numerous.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

---

[189]: cf. Varaha Pur., 70.40, mam vimor oyatiriktam ye brahmasiat ca doijottama bhajante pāpakarmāṇas te panti narakam narāḥ,

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

व्यक्तञ्च वेदबाहृत्वम् एतच्छास्तरानुगामिनाम् ।

▼ *Buitenen*

It is clear enough that those who follow these scriptures  
are outside the Veda,

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यथा तत्त्वैव -

शशाप ताज् जटा-भस्म-  
कपाल-व्रत-धारिणः ।  
भविष्यथ त्रयी-बाह्या  
वेद-कर्म-बहिष्कृताः ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

as is stated in the same Purana:

"He cursed those who kept the observances of hairtuft,  
ashes and skull,  
Be you outside the Veda and disqualified for Vedic rites.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

कलौ तद्-रूपिणस् सर्वे  
जटा-लगुड-धारिणः ।  
स्व-च्छन्द-व्रत-वेषाश्च  
मिथ्या-लिङ्ग-धरास् तथा ।  
बरह्य-शापाग्नि-निर्दग्धा  
रुद्र-भक्ता जटा-धराः ॥

इति,

▼ *Buitenen*

[[73]] In the Kali Age all those who assume that appearance,  
wearing hairtuft and carrying a laguḍa stick, exhibiting arbitrary

observances and carrying false lingas about,  
all these hair-tuft wearing devotees of Rudra are consumed by the  
fire of Brahma's curse."  
(not identified.)

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

परसिद्धज् चैतच छैवागमेषु ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

These practices are well-known in the Saiva scriptures:

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

रुद्राक्षं कङ्कणं हस्ते  
जटा चैका च मस्तके ।  
कपालं भस्मना स्नानम्

इत्यादि ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

"Rosary, and bracelet in the hand, a hair-tuft on the head, a skull,  
bathing in ashes etc,"

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तथा चैतेषामादित्य-पुराणेऽपि  
भगवत्-त्यागेन समं वेद-त्यागं कथयति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Similarly, he declares in the Aditya Purana that  
along with relinquishing the Bhagavan they relinquish the Veda:

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अन्ये भस्मजटोपेता  
यथोक्ता गौतमात् पुरा ।

शापात् सन्त्याजिता वेदं  
देवं नारायणं तथा ॥

इति ।

▼ **Buitenen**

"Others, those that wear ashes and hair-tufts as described  
have formerly been made to relinquish the Veda  
as well as God Nārāyaṇa on account of Gautama's curse."

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

किञ्चैते वासुदेवस्य  
मन्दा निन्दां वित्त्वते ।  
ते च पाषण्डिनो झेया  
यथा लैङ्गै समीरितम् ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

Moreover, those fools who pass censure on Vasudeva  
are to be regarded as heretics,  
for thus it is declared in the Linga Puriṇa,

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

ये तु सामान्यभावेन  
मन्यन्ते पुरुषोत्तमम् ।  
ते वै पाषण्डिनो झेया  
वेद-मार्ग-बहिष्कृताः ॥(5)

इति,

▼ **Buitenen**

"Those who consider the Supreme Person to be equal (to Siva)  
are to be regarded as heretics who are expelled from the Way of the  
Veda," (not identified.)

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

एत एव च ते एषां  
"वाङ्मातृरेणापि नार्चनम् ।  
पाषण्डिनो विकर्मस्थान्"  
इत्य-आदि-स्मृतिषूदितम् ॥  
"या वेद-बाह्या" इत्य-एतद्  
अपि चेदृशगोचरम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

To conclude, it is these followers of other Tantras of whom it is said, in the smrtis:

"Heretics, criminals etc.", that they should not be honoured even with a word;

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

read yesAm for esām.

supra §52.

---

## न वेदाः, न परत्यक्षम्④

---

▼ **विश्वास-परस्तुतिः**

---

तस्मान् न वेद-मूलत्वं  
नापि परत्यक्ष-मूलता ॥  
तन्त्रान्तराणां युक्तेति  
कल्प्यते कारणान्तरम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

and the declaration "Which are outside the Veda..." refers to them. Consequently, since it cannot properly be said of the other Tantras that they are based either on Veda or on Perception, another cause must be assumed for them.

## परतो प्रमाण्यम्③

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ननु मूलान्तरपेक्षा  
यदि स्याद् अस्तु (अवेद-मूलत्व-)दूषणम् ॥  
स्वतःप्रमाणं विज्ञानं  
भवतां ननु दर्शने ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

87. OBJECTION. If it is true that for these Tantras another basis must be assumed,  
let the defect be granted. But is in your own view knowledge not self-proved?

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

सत्यं तद् एव विज्ञान-  
प्रमाण्यम् अपनीयते ॥  
बाध-कारण-दोषाभ्यां  
ताव् अपि द्वाव् इह स्फुटौ ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

[[74]]

REFUTATION.

Certainly; but this self-validity of knowledge is here negated by these two defects of sublation,  
namely, sublation through Perception origin and through Scripture,  
for both these defects are plain in their case.

---

## नामादि-साम्यम्③

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

एवं श्रुतिविरुद्धस्य  
स्फुट-मूलान्तरस्य यत् ॥

पञ्च-रात्रेण साधम्य  
(हेतुना ←) तन्त्रत्वेनाभिधित्सितम् ... ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

The equality of Pañcaratra Tantra and those other Tantras which has been postulated on the ground that both happen to be Tantra,  
while in fact one of the two is incompatible with Scripture and plainly shows a different provenance,

---

▼ *विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः*

---

किरयात्वेन तु साधम्य  
ब्रह्म-हत्याऽश्वमेधयोः ॥(5)  
शरुति-प्रत्यक्षयोस् तत्र  
यतो मूलत्व-निश्चयः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

would mean that Brahmin Murder and Horse Sacrifice are on the same level because both are actions, (which are seen in the scripture, For in that case, we've determined their source).  
~~For in the case of Pañcaratra Sastra we have positive certainty that it is based on Scripture and Perception.~~

---

## ०९ श्रूत्य-अनुवादौचित्यम्②

---

▼ *विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः*

---

ननु च शरुति-मूलत्वे  
वेदाद् एवार्थ-सिद्धितः ॥  
तत्-प्रणेतृ--स्व-तन्त्रत्व-  
कल्पना नेत्य अचूदम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

88. OBJECTION. I made the objections (supra 12) that if its being based on Scripture follows from its being established by the Veda, then it cannot be assumed that the author was independent.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

नैवं न कल्पयते पुंसि  
स्वातन्त्र्यं, शर्लयते हि तत् ॥  
"तस्याध्यक्षम् इदं सर्वं"  
"भीषाऽस्माद् इदम्" आदिषु ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

REFUTATION. No. Surely, we can assume no independence in man, but for God it is revealed in Scripture, e.g., "To Him all the world is manifest..." (Taitt Up. 2.8.1.) "From fear for Him..." (Aitareya Br.)

---

## १० न वेद-बाह्यम्②

### वेद-मूलता③

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

ननु वेदमूला एव चेदेताः पञ्चरातर-स्मृतयः -  
किं तर्हि तद्-अर्थ-स्मरणवत् तन्-मूल-भूत-वेद-वाक्य-स्मरणं नानुवर्तते पाञ्च-  
रातिरकाणाम् ?

---

▼ *Buitenen*

89. OBJECTION.  
But if the Pañcaratra traditions are really derived from the Veda, then how is it that no recollection of the Vedic words which furnishes this basis has persisted among the Pañcaratrikas, whereas the meaning of these words apparently does persist?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

न "चार्थस्मरणस्य प्रयोजनवत्त्वात्  
तस्य विफलत्वात्, तद्-अनादरणीयम्"  
इति युक्तम्,  
न हि यतः प्रामाण्यं तदेव विस्मर्तु युक्तम् ।

▼ Buitenen

It is not right to contend that  
only the recollection of the meaning is important  
because that has purpose  
while the recollection of the actual Vedic statements is to be  
disregarded  
because it is purposeless;  
for it is not proper to forget that from which the meaning's authority  
derives.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अथ विस्मरणोपपत्तये प्रलीन-नित्यानुमेय-शाखा-मूलता आश्रीयते ।

▼ Buitenen

[[75]]  
Or if, in order to justify this oblivion,  
the standpoint is taken that the doctrine is based on a Vedic sakha  
which has been lost or which is always deducible,

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तदा यद् एव येन प्रमाणतया परिगृहीतं  
स तत्-प्रलीन-शाखा-मस्तके निक्षिप्य प्रमाणी-कुर्यात् ।  
नित्यानुमेय-प्रलीन-शाखयोस्तु स्व-रूप-सिद्धिर् एव दुर्लभा ।

▼ Buitenen

then whatever doctrine a person adopts  
he can always make authoritative simply by attributing it to a lost  
śākhā;

however, it is hard to prove what a lost or deducible Śākhā actually contain.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अथ विद्यमान-शाखा-मूला एव ताः स्मृतयः ।  
तदा तत्-प्रणेतृवद्  
अन्येऽपि तत् एवोपलभेरन्  
इति ग्रन्थ-प्रणयन-प्रयास-वैयर्थ्यम् ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Or if these traditions are based on an extant Sakha,  
then others would know it as well as the author,  
and hence his taking the trouble of promulgating these texts would  
be purposeless.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अत्रोच्यते -  
स खलु भगवान् अमोघ-सहज-संवेदन-साक्षाद्-भवद्-अखिल-वेद-राशिर्  
विपरकीर्ण-विविध-विध्य-अर्थ-वाद-मन्त्रात्मकान्  
एक-शाखाध्ययन-धारणादिष्ट अ-धीर-धियो भक्तान् अवलोक्य  
तद्-अनुकम्पया लघुनोपायेन  
तद्-अर्थं संक्षिप्योपदिदेशेति  
न किञ्चिद् अनुपपन्नम् ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

## REFUTATION.

The reply to this is as follows:

The Bhagavan, who has an immediate presentation of the entire collection of the Veda

by virtue of the perfect knowledge that is natural to Him,  
observed that his devotees were not firm enough in their minds  
to retain and transmit the lessons of all the various sakhas  
which consist of widely scattered injunctions, arthavadas and  
mantras of many different kinds,  
and having observed this he was moved by his compassion  
to condense the meaning of the Veda in an easily comprehensible

way and to teach it so.  
On this showing, nothing is unestablished.

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

यथाऽहुः -

वेदान्तेषु यथासारं  
सङ्गृह्य भगवान् हरिः ।  
भक्तानुकम्पया विद्वान्  
सञ्चिक्षेप यथा-सुखम् ॥

इति,

---

▼ Buitenen

---

As they say

"The blessed Hari took the essence of the Upanisads and condensed it, the Sage, out of compassion with his devotees for their convenience."

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

एते च मन्व-आदि-समस्त-स्मरण-साधारणाः पर्यनुयोगास्  
तन्त्र-टीका-कृत-परिश्रमाणाम् अनायास-परिहार्या  
इति नेह प्रपञ्च्यते ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

The other objections made, which are equally applicable to all Traditions of Manu and the others, are easily answered by all those who have made a diligent study of the commentaries on the Tantras and are not further enlarged upon here.

## न वेद-निन्दा③

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

ननु चेदं वेद-मूलत्वं पञ्च-रातर-तन्त्राणाम् अनुपपन्नं वेद-निन्दा-दर्शनात्,

### ▼ Buitenen

#### 90. OBJECTION.

The thesis that the Pañcarātra Tantras are based on the Veda is disproved by the fact that we find in these very Tantras a condemnation of the Veda.

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

उक्तं हि

चतुर्षु वेदेषु पुरुषार्थम् अलभमानः  
शाण्डिल्य (प. ५२) इदं शास्त्रमधीतवान्

इति,

### ▼ Buitenen

For it is said that

Sandilya, failing to find a meaning of human importance in the four Vedas, learnt this shastra.

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अनवगत-वचन-व्यक्तेर अयं पर्यनुयोगः,  
न हि निन्दा निन्द्यां निन्दितुं प्रवर्तते  
अपि तु - निन्दिताद् इतरत् प्रशंसितुं -

### ▼ Buitenen

#### REFUTATION.

This is the objection of someone who does not know the distinct meaning of the statement. For this censure does not mean to censure something deserving of

censure,  
but rather to praise something else than that which is censured.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यथैतरेयक-ब्राह्मणे -

| परातः परातर अनृतं ते वदन्ति

इत्य-अनुदित-होम-निन्दा उदित-होम-प्रशंसार्थति गम्यते । (5)

---

▼ Buitenen

---

For instance, in the Aitareya Brahmana  
the censure passed on the pre-dawn oblation  
"Morning upon morning they speak untruth,"  
is understood to praise the post-dawn oblation.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

मानवे

| ऋग्वेदो देव-दैवत्यो  
यजुर्-वेदस्तु मानुषः ।  
साम-वेदस् तु पित्रयः स्यात्  
तस्मात् तस्याशुचिर धनिः ॥

इति साम-वेद-निन्दा इतर-वेद-प्रशंसार्था,

---

▼ Buitenen

---

It is as in the Manavadharma Shastra (Manusmrti, 4.124.):

| "The Rgveda is of gods and deities,  
the Yajurveda of man,  
and the Samaveda of the deceased;  
therefore its sound is impure;"

here the censure of the Samaveda serves to praise the other Vedas.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यथा वा भारते -

चत्वार एकतो वेदा  
भारतं चैकम् एकतः ।  
समागतैस् तु ऋषिभिस्  
तुलया उरोपितं पुरा ॥  
महत्त्वे च गुरुत्त्वाच् च च  
धिरयमाणं यतो उधिकम् ।  
महत्त्वाच् च गुरुत्त्वाच् च  
महा-भारतम् उच्यते ॥

इति महा-भारत-प्रशंसार्थीति गृह्यते  
न वेद-निन्देति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Or as in the Mahabharata (Mahabharata 1.265 f):

"Formerly the assembled seers placed the four Vedas and the Mahabharata in the balance,  
one at one side, the other at the other side.  
And since in bulk and in weight the latter preponderated,  
it is called the Great Bharata for its bulk and weight."  
This is said, not to belittle the Vedas,  
but to bestow praise on the Mahabharata.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

एवं पञ्चरात्रप्रशंसेति गम्यते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

In this same way the above statement must be taken as praise of the Pancarātra.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अथानुदित-होमादेर  
अन्यतर स्तुति-दर्शनात् ।

अ-तत्-परत्वं निन्दायास्  
तथा इत्तरापि भविष्यति ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Just as the censure of the pre-dawn oblation etc.  
does not really intend censure,  
since elsewhere in the same texts they are praised,  
so will it be in our case too.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

वेदप्रशंसा बहुशः पञ्चरात्रेऽपि दृश्यते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[77]]

In Pañcaratra, too, we frequently find praise of the Veda;

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न हि तेभ्यः परं किञ्चिद्  
वाङ्मयं कमलासन ।  
वेदान्तैर् इदम् एवोक्तं  
तत्त्व-ज्ञानोपपादकैः ॥

इत्थादौ ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

for example: "Nothing that is made up of words is superior to the  
Veda,  
thou who art seated on the Lotus.  
That is said by the Upanisads which set forth the knowledge of  
truth"  
etc.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अपि च "चतुर्षु वेदेषु" इति नायम् अर्थः -  
वेदेषु पुरुषार्थो नास्तीति

यस् तेषु पुरुषार्थस्  
तम् अलभमान

इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

91. Besides in the quotation caturṣu vedeṣu (supra §17) the meaning is not that there is no purpose of human importance in the Vedas but simply "failing to find the purpose of human importance which is in the Vedas..."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ननु "पुरुषार्थम्" "अलभमान" इत्यन्वयो न "वैदेषु पुरुषार्थम्" इति,  
(येन "वैदेषु पुरुषार्थो वर्ततय" इत्य अर्थं गृह्णीयात)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

OBJECTION. However, the principal connection in this sentence is between  
"failing to find" and "a purpose of human importance;"  
not between "purpose of human importance" and "in the Vedas."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

मैवं - व्यावर्त्याभावात्

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

REFUTATION. Don't argue like that,  
for there is no negation in the sentence.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न हि वैदेष्य एवायं पुरुषार्थो न लभ्यते ।  
अतो वैदेषु यः पुरुषार्थस्

तम् अलभमानः  
तद् अभिलाषी पञ्च-रात्र-शास्त्रम् अधीतवान्

इति पञ्च-रात्र-श्रूत्योर् ऐकार्थ्यम् एव प्रतीयते ।

▼ **Buitenen**

For it is not so that this purpose of human importance is absent from the Vedas; hence the sentence "failing to find that purpose of human importance which is in the Vedas, and desirous of finding it, he learnt the Pañcarātra Sastra," conveys that both Revelation and Pañcaratra have the same meaning.

**दीक्षादौ③**

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

यत् पुनर् उक्तम्

उपनयनादि-संस्कृतानां भगवद्-आराधनार्थतया दीक्षा-लक्षण-संस्कार-विधानाद्  
अवैदिकत्वम्

इति, तद् अयुक्तं,  
न ह्य उपनयनादि-संस्कृतानां ज्योतिष-टोमादि-कर्माङ्गतया  
दीक्षादि-संस्कार-विधायकम् "आग्ना-वैष्णवम्" इत्य-आदि-वाक्यम् अवैदिकं भवति ।

▼ **Buitenen**

92. The further objection (Supra § 17) that Pañcaratra is non-Vedic because of the injunction that those who are qualified for Vedic sacraments etc. must undergo such sacraments described as Consecration because they are propitiations of the Lord, does not hold good.

For such statements as agnavaishṇavam.. 201  
which enjoin the sacrament of consecration upon those qualified for

Initiation etc. as accessory to the ritual of the jyotiṣṭoma etc.  
do not therefore become non-Vedic.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

āgnavaisNava, name of a sacrificial cake offered at the dikṣaniyeṣṭi.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अथ वैदिक-संस्कारात् संस्कारान्तर-विधानं हेतुः,  
तद अनुपपन्नं -  
सिद्धे हि पञ्च-रात्र-शास्त्रस्य अ-वैदिकत्वे  
तस्य संस्कारान्तरत्व-सिद्धिः,  
तत्-सिद्धौ च तस्यावैदिकत्व-सिद्धिर इत्य अन्योन्याशरयणात् । (4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

[[78]]

Or if the ground for its non-Vedic character is the injunction of  
sacraments other than the Vedic ones,  
the ground is inappropriate,  
because of the circular argument it involves:  
only if the non-Vedic character of Pancarātra Sastra is proved,  
it is proved that these sacraments are really different;  
and if the latter is proved, it is proved that Pañcaratra Sastra is non  
Vedic.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

किञ्च समस्त-वैदिक-संस्कारेभ्यः संस्कारान्तरत्वं वा हेतुः,  
उत कतिपयेभ्यः संस्कारेभ्यः?

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Moreover, the ground is either that the Pancarātra sacraments are  
different from all Vedic sacraments,  
or that they are different from some Vedic sacraments.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न तावद् अनन्तरः कल्पः

उपनयनादि-संस्कारस्यापि चौलादि-संस्कारात् संस्कारान्तरत्वेनावैदिकत्व-प्रसङ्गात्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Not the latter alternative,  
for this would mean that the sacrament of Initiation etc. is non-Vedic  
because it is different from the sacrament of Tonsure;

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न चान्त्यः कल्पः - उक्त-दोषानन्तिवृत्तेः,  
न ह्य उपनयनं समस्त-वैदिक-संस्कारेभ्यः संस्कारान्तरम् ।  
असिद्धुश्च समस्त-वैदिक-संस्कार-व्यतिरेकः -  
पञ्च-रात्र-शास्त्रस्यापि वैदिकत्वाद् इत्य उक्तम् एव ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

nor the first alternative,  
because it does not escape the said defect?  
for the sacrament of Initiation is not different from all Vedic  
sacraments;  
and we have said that the difference (of Pañcarātra sacraments)  
from Vedic sacraments  
is disproved on the ground that Pañcarātra Sastra is Vedic.

---

## विद्या-स्थान-परिगणना③

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यद् अपि

धर्म-प्रमाणत्वाभिमत-चतुर-दश-विद्या-स्थानेष्व अ-परिगणितत्वात्  
पाशुपतादितन्त्रवत् तरयी-बाह्यत्वम्

इति तद् अपि द्वैपायन-वाल्मीकि-पर्णीत-भारत-रामायणादि-ग्रन्थैर् अनैकान्तिकम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

93. The objection (supra § 17) that Pancarātra is outside the Veda, because like the Pasupata Tantra it is not included among the fourteen sciences which are held to be authoritative of dharma, would also have an occasional application to the texts of the Bharata and Rāmāyaṇa composed by Dvaiapayana and Valmiki.

---

## व्यासेनाङ्गीकारः③

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यत्तु "भगवता बादरायणेन निरस्तत्वाद्" इति तद् अस्त, कथं हि भगवान् द्वैपायनः सकल-लोकादर्श-भूत-परम-भगवतो भागवतं शास्त्रं निरस्त्यतीत्य उत्प्रेर्क्येत ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

The objection that Pancharatra is non-Vedic because it is rejected by the blessed Badarayana is incorrect. For how could the blessed dvaipAyana be thought to reject the Bhagavata doctrine, while he himself is a supreme Bhagavata, model for the all the world?

---

### ▼ Buitenen - Notes

[[140]] The author of the Brahmasutras is identified with Vyasa Dvaiapayana, composer of the Mahabharata

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

य एवमाह -

इदं शतसहस्राद्वि  
भारताख्यानविस्तरात् ।  
आविध्य मतिमन्थानं  
दध्नो घृतम् इवोद्धृतम् ॥

### ▼ Buitenen

[[79]] This has been extracted from the Bharata in its full length of thousand Slokas after it had been churned with the stick of thought, as butter is extracted from curds,

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

---

नवनीतं यथा दध्नो  
द्विपदां ब्राह्मणो यथा ।  
आरण्यकं च वेदेभ्य  
ओषधीभ्यो यथाऽमृतम् ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

and curds from milk,  
the Brahmin from the bipeds,  
the Aranyaka from the Vedas,  
and the amṛta from the herbs

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

---

इदं महोपनिषदं  
चतुर-वेद-समन्वितम् ।  
साङ्ख्य-योग-कृतान्तेन  
पञ्च-रात्रानु-शब्दितम् ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

this Mahopanisada which is consistent with the four Vedas and the demonstrations of Sankhya and Yoga is called the Pañcaratra.

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

---

इदं श्रेय इदं ब्रह्म  
इदं हितम् अनुत्तमम् ।  
ऋग-यजुस्-सामभिर जुष्टम्  
अथर्वाङ्गिरसैस् तथा ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

This is bliss, this is brahman,  
this is the sumnum bonum.  
Being consistent with Rk, Yajuh and Saman and the  
Atharvāngirasas,

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः

---

| भविष्यति परमाणं वै एतदेवानुशासनम् ।

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

this discipline will of a certainty be authoritative.204

[204]: Mahābhārata, 12 340 (129.76) ff.

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः

---

भीष्म-पर्वण् अपि -

| ब्रह्मणैः क्षतिरयैर् वैश्यैः  
शूद्रैश्च कृत-लक्षणैः ।  
अर्चनीयश्च सेव्यश्च  
पूजनीयश्च माधवः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

And in the Bhismaparvan too:

"Brahmins, Ksatriyas, Vaisyas and Sūdras as described are all to  
worship, serve and honour Madhava

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः

---

| सात्त्वतं विधिम् आस्थाय  
गीतस्संकर्षणेन यः ।  
द्वापरस्य युगस्यान्ते  
आदौ कलियुगस्य च ॥

इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

according to the Satvata ritual that has been promulgated by Samkarṣaṇa,  
at the end of the Dvapara age and the beginning of the Kali  
age."<sup>205</sup>

[205]: Mahābhārata, 6.66 (3012).

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा शान्तिपर्वण्यपि -

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

अवश्यं वैष्णवो दीक्षां  
प्रविशेत् सर्वयत्नतः ।  
दीक्षिताय विशेषेण  
प्रसीदेन् नान्यथा हरिः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Also in the Śāntiparvan:

"Certainly, the Vaiṣṇava must undergo Consecration with all effort: for Hari will be particularly graceful to one who has been consecrated and to no one else.<sup>204</sup>

204: Mahabharata not identified.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

वसन्ते दीक्षयेद्विप्रं  
ग्रीष्मे राजन्यमेव च ।  
शरदः समये वैश्यं  
हेमन्ते शूद्रमेव च ॥  
स्त्रियं च वर्षाकाले  
तु पञ्चरात्रविधानतः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

One should consecrate a Brahmin in spring, a Kṣatriya in summer, a Vaiśya in the autumn, a Śūdra in winter, a woman in the rainy season according to the Pañcarātra doctrine."<sup>206</sup>

[206]: Mahābhārata not identified.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तथा -

वेदैश् चतुर्भिस् समितं मेरौ महागिरौ ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

And likewise: "It has been made commensurate with the four Vedas on the great Mountain Meru."<sup>207</sup>

[207]: Mahābhārata not identified.

---

▼ राम-मिश्रः:

---

(सम -शब्दात्ताद्वितेन इतव्यरत्ययेन व्युत्पन्नः समितशब्दो भवति तुल्यार्थः ।)

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

एवम्-आदि-वचो-भड्गी-  
शतैस् सादरम् ईरितैः ॥  
वेदान्तासार-सर्वस्वम्  
आत्मीयं परमं मतम् ।  
पञ्च-रात्रं निराकुर्यात्  
कथं द्वैपायनः स्वयम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Now, how could Dvaiपायana reject the Pañcaratra, which is his own supreme doctrine, comprising the sense of the Upaniṣads, as follows from these and a hundred direct and circumlocutory declarations made with full respect?

[[80]]

▼ नरसिंहः

3 Yamuna holds Vyāsa, the author of the Mahābhārata to be one with Badarayana, the author of the Brahmasutra.

## ११ ब्रह्म-सूत्रे इनिराकारः②

जीवाद्य-उत्पत्ताव् आपत्तिः पूर्व-पक्ष-मात्रम्③

### उत्पत्त्यसंभवात्④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

कथं तर्हादं सूत्रम् "उत्पत्त्यसंभवात्" इति?

▼ *Buitenen*

95. OBJECTION. But then how to explain the sūtra  
utpattyasam̄bhavāt!? 208

[208]: BrS, 2.2.42.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

किं वाऽस्य सूत्रस्य हृदयम्?

▼ *Buitenen*

REPLY. What is the intention of the sūtra?

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

इदम् अस्य सूत्रस्य [भावः]

भागवत-शास्त्रे जीवोत्पत्तेः प्रतिपाद्यमानत्यात्  
तस्याश् च श्रूति-न्याय-विरोधेनासम्भवाद्  
असमीचीनं शास्त्रम्

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

OBJECTION. The following: Since it is expounded in the Bhāgavata Śāstra that the individual soul has an origin, and since this is impossible as it militates against Scripture and Logic, therefore this Śāstra is erroneous.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

The 'purvapakṣa' arguments advanced here are those made by Sankara- See his commentary on the four sutras comprising the Utpattyasambhava or the ' Pañcarūtra ' section: Brahmasūtra II. ii. 42-45.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यद्य एष सूत्रार्थस्  
तर्हि पञ्चरात्र-शास्त्र-निराकरण-परं सूत्रम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

REPLY. If that is the meaning of the sūtra,  
the sūtra is intended to reject the Pāñcarātra Śāstra.

then how can the sūtra be intended to reject the Pāñcarātra Śāstra?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न हि पञ्चरात्र-शास्त्रेषु जीवोत्पत्तिर् अङ्गीकृता येनैवम् उच्यते ।  
(अतो न सिद्धान्त-सूत्रम् इदम् ।)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For the Pāñcarātra Śāstras do not accept that the individual soul has an origin, which assumption would have justified the sūtra's rejection.

## व्यूह-प्रयोजनम्⑤

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

नन्द अस्तीदं वचनं -

वासुदेवः परा प्रकृतिः परमात्मा,  
ततस् सङ्कर्षणो नाम जीवो जायते ।  
सङ्कर्षणात् प्रद्युम्न-संज्ञं मनो जायते ।  
ततोऽनिरुद्ध-नामा अहङ्कारो जायते इति ।

### ▼ Buitenen

OBJECTION. But is it not their assertion that Vāsudeva is at once the supreme material cause and the supreme spirit; that from him the individual soul Saṅkarṣaṇa is born, from Saṅkarṣaṇa the mind called Pradyumna, and from the latter the ego called Aniruddha?

### ▼ नरसिंहः

- Cf. Ahrbudhnya Samhitā V. 28a
- भगवान् वासुदेवस्त परमा प्रकृतिश्च सा । '

Cf. Sankara under Brahmasutra II. ii. 42- यत् पुनर् इदम् उच्यते -

वासुदेवाय संकर्षण उत्पयते,  
संकर्षणाच्च प्रद्युम्नः,  
प्रद्युम्नाच्च अनिरुद्ध इति । ' etc.

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अपि तु व्यूह-रूपेण  
व्यक्तिर् देवस्य कीर्त्यते ।

### ▼ Buitenen

REPLY. NO. The personal manifestation of God is described as being constituted by vyūhas, 209

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

[209]: 'Divisions' of the Supreme God as Vāsudeva, Saṃkarṣaṇa, Pradyumna and Aniruddha.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

Cf. Ahirbudhnya Samhitā, ch. V-

व्यूहा एते विशालाक्षाश्  
चात्वारः पुरुषोत्तमाः ।  
निर्दोषा निरनिष्ठाश् च  
निरवद्याः सनातनाः ॥ 5.41 ॥  
अनन्तमक्षरं [^32]चैतच्  
चातुरात्म्यं महामुने ।  
...  
तत्र स्थूल-दशायां ते  
व्यक्ति-भावम् उपागताः ॥ 5.43 ॥

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः

---

तत्र संव्यवहारार्थं  
जीव-शब्दः प्रयुज्यते ॥  
वर्णानाम् आनुलोम्येन  
पूज्य-भेद-प्रसिद्धये ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

and the word "individual soul" is assigned to one of these vyūhas for practical purposes, in order to prove clearly the differences that exist within the Adorable One, which differences are in accordance with those of the varṇas.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

Cf. Ahirbudhnya Samhitā- V. 44-

जगताम् उपकाराय  
सच्च-चिद-आनन्द-लक्षणाः ।  
मन-आलम्बनायैषा[^34]  
चातुरात्म्य-व्यवस्थितिः ॥ 5.44 ॥

This Samhita thus clarifies that the four-fold manifestation of the Supreme Lord Vasudeva, as Sankarṣaṇa, Pradyumna and Aniruddha is for the welfare of the creation, by facilitating mental concentration in different degrees for aspirants of different capacities. This four-fold manifestation has got a purpose, says the Sattvata Samhitā, namely, facilitating the worship by the four castes, Brāhmaṇa, Kṣatriya, Vaiśya and Sūdra, respectively. It is only the Brāhmaṇa that is entitled to worship all these four manifestations of God, viz., Vasudeva, Sankarsana, Pradyumna and Aniruddha. For the remaining castes, however, only particular forms of God are ordained for worship. For further details, see the Sāttvata Samhitā ch. VII.

Cf. the following passages from the Sattvata Samhitā

अब्दान्तम् अर्चनं विष्णोर्  
निष्कामेणाग्रजन्मना ॥ २९ ॥  
एवं सङ्कर्षणाद्यं तु वासुदेवान्तम् अर्चनम् ।  
विहितं क्षत्र-जातेर वै कर्तव्यत्वेन सर्वदा ॥ ३० ॥  
प्रद्युम्नाद्यं तु वैश्यस्य  
मुसल्यन्तम् उदाहृतम् ।  
सच्छूद्रस्यानिरुद्धाद्यं  
प्रद्युम्नान्तं सदैव हि ॥ ३१ ॥

सर्वत्राधिकृतो विप्रो  
वासुदेवादि-पूजने ।  
यथा तथा न क्षत्राद्यास्  
तस्माच् छास्त्रोक्तम् आचरेत् ॥ ५५ ॥

चतुर्णा ब्राह्मणादीनां  
स्वयमेवानुकम्प्या ।  
चातुरान्त्येन रूपेण  
चतुर्धा व्यक्तिमेति च ॥ 12.17 ॥

the following from the Parama Samhita 11. 99b-101-

स तु देवश चतुर्वर्षुहो  
भुवनेष्व अधितिष्ठते ॥  
धुर्मादिषु परां सिद्धिम्  
अवाप्य हितकाम्यया ।

वसुदेवस् स्मृतो धर्मा  
 ज्ञानम् सन्कर्षणस् स्मृतः ॥  
 तथ विमुक्तः परद्युम्नः  
 अनिरुद्धस् सकलेश्वरः तत्र व्यक्तास् समस्ताश्च  
 चत्वारस्तु गुणा इमे ॥

The above passages from the Parama Samhita point out that the four forms of the Lord, viz., Vasudeva, Sankarṣaṇa, Pradyumna and Aniruddha are intended by the Lord to initiate the qualities of Dharma, Jñana, Vimukti and Avarya respectively, in the beings created.

The fact that the four manifestations of the Lord are designed by the Ford Himself to facilitate the worship by the four different castes is briefly set both by the Pauskara Samhita ( ch. 38. śl. 4a, 5a), which Rāmānuja quotes in his SribhaSya under II. ii. 41, p. 829-

C. also Visvaksena Samhitā XI. 146-147-

कर्तव्यत्वेन वै यत्तर  
 चातरात्म्यम् उपासते करमागतैः स्व-संज्ञाभिः  
 ब्रह्मणैर् आगमम् तु तत् ।

C. also Visvaksena Samhitā XI. 146-147-

वसुदेवः परा मूर्तिस्  
 स्थापनीया द्विजोत्तमैः ।  
 द्वितियः स्थाप्यते मूर्तिः  
 क्षतिरयैर् मोक्षकलिष्ठिभिः ॥ परद्युम्नाख्या तु विपरेन्द्र  
 वैश्येस्त्थाप्या मुमुक्षुभिः  
 शूद्रैस् संस्थाप्यते मूर्तिर्  
 अनिरुद्धो जगद्गुरुः ॥

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः

यथा इहः —

"वर्णेश चतुर्भिश चत्वारः  
 पूजनीया यथा-करम् ।"

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

It is as they say: "The four vyūhas are to be worshipped successively by the four varṇas successively."

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

To be identified.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अपि च

जीव-मनोऽहङ्कार-शब्दा

न तन्-मातृ-वचनाः

अपि तु तत्-तद्-अधिष्ठानाधिकृत-विलक्षण-विग्रहवत्-पुरुषाभिधाना

इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Besides, the words 'individual soul,' 'mind' and 'ego' do not denote these tanmātras<sup>210</sup> themselves, but refer to a person who is the superintending deity of these orders and whose personality is entirely different from the order he superintends.

[210]: tanmātras here in the sense of the "higher evolutes."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

विचित्र-देह-संपत्तिर्

जन्मेति व्यपदिश्यते ।

"तोयेन जीवान्" इत्य् एतद्

यजुर्-मूर्ध्नि यथा वचः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Birth is described as the acquisition of various bodies, as is said in the statement toyena jīvān in the Yajurmūrdhan.<sup>211</sup>

[211]: toyena jīvān visasarja bhūmyām, MahānārUp., 1.4.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

Taittiriya Aranyaka X - i-1b; also Mahānārāyana I - 4b.

---

## निर्वाह-सूत्रान्तरम्<sup>५</sup>

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अपि च

जीवोत्पत्ति-प्रलयादि-गोचराः शरुति-स्मृति-लोक-वादाः

"चराचर-व्यपाश्रयस् तु स्यात् -  
तद् (=ब्रह्म) -व्यपदेशो भाक्तस् - तद्-भाव-भावित्यात्"

इत्थ-अत्रैव सूत्र-कारेण कृत-निर्वाहाः ॥

(अतो न सिद्धान्त-सूत्रम् इदम् । )

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Besides, the Author of the Sūtras has already discarded the śruti, smṛti and profane views concerning the origination and reabsorption of the individual soul in the sūtra carācaravyapāśrayas tu syāt tadvyapadeśo bhāktas tadbhāvabhāvitvāt.<sup>212</sup>

---

▼ Buitenen - Notes

---

[212]: BrS. 2.3.16 (17). Translation: "A word descriptive of moving or unmoving beings, has not a secondary meaning [in referring to Brahman], because such a being's existence depends on Brahman's existence."

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

† Here Yamuna points out the discrepancy in Sankara's division of the Brahmasutra into Adhikaraṇas. According to Sankara, the aphorism "cara- caravyapāśrayastu " etc., forms another topic (

adhikarana). He argues that the origination of the jiva is not of primary significance. But according to Yamuna, this point has already been clarified by the sutra- "nātmā śruteḥ", etc., so much so that the sutra "caracara" etc., becomes redundant and thus becomes "anadhikaraṇīya", that is to say that it does not deserve treatment as a separate topic.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

किं च

"नामात्मा श्रुतेर्  
(तस्य) नित्यत्वाच् च ताभ्यः"

इत्य-अत्रैव ब्रह्मणो जीवोत्पत्तिः श्रुति-स्मृति-न्याय-विरोधेन निरस्ता सती  
न पुनर् उपन्यासं पर्योजयतीति  
अनधिकरणीयम् अधिकरणम् आपद्येत् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

And since, moreover, the origination of the individual soul out of Brahman has been rejected in the sūtras

"nātmā śruter nityatvāc ca tābhyaḥ",213

it does not occasion a renewed exposition:  
an issue which does not need being made a topic would then be made a topic.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

[213]: BrS., 2.3.17 (18). Translation: "The ātman is not born because there is no śruti to that effect, and because of its eternality, which is proved by the śrutis."

---

**न च कर्तुः करणम्④**

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

एतेन "न च कर्तुः करणम्" इति सूत्रं व्याख्यातम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[81]]

96. This also explains the sūtra na ca kartuh karaṇam;214

[214]: BrS, 2.2.43.

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

न ह्य अतर कर्तुः सङ्कर्षणात् करणस्य मनस उत्पत्तिर उच्यते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

for it is not said here

that the instrument, Sc. the mind, originates from the agent, sc.  
Saṅkarṣaṇa.

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

उक्तं हि विलक्षण-पुरुष-वचनाः एते शब्दा इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For we have already stated that these names solely refer to the  
persons who uperintend these orders but are themselves different  
from them

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

किम् इति वा "कर्तुः करणं नोत्पद्यते" (इति सूत्रम्)?

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

OBJECTION. Then why this sūtra at all?

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

| देवदत्तादेः कर्तुः परशु-प्रभृति-करणोत्पत्त्य-अदर्शनाद्

इति चेत्,

▼ *Buitenen*

For we do not find that instruments, like a hatchet, originate from an agent, like Devadatta, so that an instrument out of an agent makes no sense.

▼ नरसिंहः

† Cf. Sankara on IIii-43-

"न च कर्तुः करणम् । इतश्चासङ्गतैषा कल्पना —  
यस्मान् न हि लोके  
कर्तुर् देवदत्तादेः  
करणं परश्व-आद्य उत्पद्यमानं दृश्यते ।  
वर्णयन्ति च भागवताः कर्तुर् जीवात् सङ्कर्षण-संज्ञकात्  
करणं मनः प्रद्युम्नसंज्ञकम् उत्पद्यते,  
कर्तृजायच्च तस्माद्  
अनिरुद्ध-संज्ञकोऽहंकार उत्पद्यत इति ।  
न चैतद्-दृष्टान्तम् अन्तरेणाध्यवसातुं शक्नुमः ।

न चैवंभूतां शरुतिम् उपलभामहे ॥ ४३ ॥

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः

हन्त हतस् तर्हि अपगत-सकल-करण-कलाप--स्व-महिम-प्रतिष्ठ-ब्रह्मणः  
प्राण-मनः-प्रभृति-निखिल-करणोत्पत्त्यभ्युपगमः

"एतस्माज् जायते प्राणो मनः सर्वेन्द्रियाणि"

इति (शरुत्या)

▼ *Buitenen*

REFUTATION. Well, then you reject the general view that all instruments, vital airs, mind etc. have their origin in Brahman which itself is without the entire collection of all instruments and rests solely on its own power; this view is stated in the text: "From it springs the vital air, the mind and all the senses."215

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अथ "शरुति-परसिद्धत्वात्  
तत् तथैवाभ्युपेयते" ।  
पञ्चरातर-परसिद्धत्वाद्  
इदं किं नाभ्युपेषि भोः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Or if you do agree on this because it is clearly proved in Revelation, I ask you why you don't agree on it because it is clearly proved in Pañcaratra.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न हि स्मृति-परसिद्धार्थ-  
परित्यागो श्तिशोभनः ।  
निर्दोष-ज्ञान-जन्मत्वात्  
प्रामाण्यं हि समं द्वयोः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

It is not a very proper procedure to deny things that are proved by smṛti; since both śruti and smṛti spring from perfect knowledge, they are equally valid.

[[82]]

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

Yamuna here pleads for the validity of the Pañcaratragamas on the ground that they, like the Vedas, are based upon knowledge that is free from all defects. Cf. the inferential statement made by Yamuna above - १५

vivādādhyaśitam tantram pramāṇamiti gṛhyatām ।  
nirdoṣajñānajanmatvāt jyotiṣṭomādivākyavat

## व्यूह-रूप-भगवत्त्वय् उत्पत्ति-करण-सम्भवौ③

### विज्ञानादि-भावे वा तद्-अप्रतिषेधः④

### चतुर्धा-भाव उपपन्नः⑤

#### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

यत् तु "चत्वार एते किं  
समानैश्वर्य-भागिनः ।  
स्वतन्त्राः किम् उतैकस्य  
स्वेच्छा-मूर्ति-चतुष्टयी ॥"

इति विकल्प्य

#### ▼ Buitenen

The Author raises the question which one of two alternatives may be true:

Are these four equally and independently sovereign,  
or has one a quaternity of personalities which he has  
assumed at his own desire?

#### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

"समानैश्वर्य-भागित्वे  
तुल्यत्वान् नैव कार्यता ।  
एकस्य मूर्ति-भेदशः चेत्  
किं भेदेन प्रयोजनम् ॥"

इति दूषयति

इति व्याख्यातं

#### ▼ Buitenen

and then he points out the defect: if they are equally sovereign, none of them can be effects because they are

equal; when they are different forms of one, what is the purpose of this division?

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

"विज्ञानादि-भावे वा तद्-अप्रतिषेधः" इति ,

▼ *Buiten-en*

97. OBJECTION. The sūtra vā tadapratīṣedhaḥ 216 is explained as follows: above.

[216]: BrS., 2.2.44.

▼ नरसिंहः

\$ Cf. Sankara on II. ii. 44.

अत्रोच्यते — एवम् अपि,  
तद्-अप्रतिषेधः उत्पत्य-असम्भवस्याप्रतिषेधः,

...

परस्पर-भिन्ना एवैते वासुदेवादयश् चत्वार ईश्वरास् तुल्य-धर्माणः,  
नैषाम् एकात्मकत्वम् अस्तीति;  
ततोऽनेकेश्वर-कल्पनाऽनर्थक्यम् ,  
एकेनैवेश्वरेणेश्वर-कार्यसिद्धेः ।

सिद्धान्तहानिश्च,  
भगवान् एवैको वासुदेवः परमार्थ-तत्त्वम् इत्य् अभ्युपगमात् ।

अथा इयम् अभिप्रायः —

एकस्यैव भगवत् एते चत्वारो व्यूहास् तुल्य-धर्माण

इति,  
तथापि तद्-अवस्थ एवोत्पत्यसम्भवः ।  
न हि वासुदेवात् सङ्कर्षणस्योत्पत्तिः सम्भवति,  
सङ्कर्षणाच् च प्रद्युम्नस्य,  
प्रद्युम्नाच् चानिरुद्ध्रस्य, अतिशयाभावात् ।  
भवितव्यं हि कार्यकारणयोर् अतिशयेन, यथा मृदघटयोः ।  
न ह्य् असत्य् अतिशये,

कार्यं कारणम् इत्य् अवकल्पते ।  
वासुदेवा एव हि  
सर्वे व्यूहा निर्विशेषा इष्यन्ते ।  
न चैते भगवद्-व्यूहाश् चतुः-संख्यायाम् एवावतिष्ठेरन्,  
ब्रह्मादि-स्तम्ब-पर्यन्तस्य समस्तस्यैव जगतो भगवद्-व्यूहत्वावगमात् ॥ ४४ ॥

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तद् अयुक्तम् - अ-सम्भावनीयत्वाद् विकल्पस्य ।

▼ *Buitenen*

REFUTATION. That is not correct, because an alternative is impossible.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

न हि केनचिद् ईश्वर-वादिना  
अनेकेश्वरं जगद् अभ्युपगतं  
विशेषतश्च पाञ्चरातिरक्ते: -  
वासुदेव एवैकः परा प्रकृतिर इति वदद्विः;

▼ *Buitenen*

For no one who holds that there is a God theorizes that the world has several Gods, least of all the Pāñcarātrikas who hold that "Vāsudeva is the ultimate material cause".

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

किन्तु स एव भगवान् लीला-विरचित-चतुर्भेदः सकलम् अपि जगत् संरक्षतीति ।

▼ *Buitenen*

But this one Bhagavān, who has divided Himself into four for reasons of sport, protects the entire world.

▼ नरसिंहः

- Cf. Ahirbudhnya Samhita V-28a-  
'भगवान् वासुदेवः स परमा प्रकृतिश्च सा ।'

\$ Cf. ibid. śls. 21b-24- " तत्र ज्ञानमयत्वेन  
देवस्संकर्षणो बली ॥  
व्यनक्त्यैकान्तिकं मार्गं  
भगवत्प्राप्तिसाधनम् ।  
वीर्यैश्वर्यमयो देवः  
प्रद्युम्नः पुरुषोत्तमः ॥  
स्थितः शास्त्रार्थभावेन  
भगवत्प्राप्तिवर्त्मना ।  
शास्त्रार्थस्य फलं यत्तद्  
भगवत्प्राप्तिलक्षणम् ॥  
प्रापयत्य् अनिरुद्धस् सन्  
साधकान् पुरुषोत्तमः ।  
शास्त्रशास्त्रार्थतत्साध्य-  
फल-निर्वाहका इमे ॥ "

Cf. Philosophy of Visistādvaita, p. 156- 99 "Vasudeva, the perfect self, manifests Himself in the interests of the meditational needs of the devotee, as Sankarṣaṇa with the two qualities of jñāna and bala, as Pradyumna with the qualities of aiśvarya and virya, and as Aniruddha with Sakti and Tejas without any diminution of Divinity".

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

न चेदम् अनुपपन्नं -  
बल-भरतावरजाग्रजादि-प्रादुर्भाववद् उपपत्तेः,

▼ *Buitenen*

And this position is not unjustified, because it is justified in the same manner as the appearance of second-born and first-born brothers like Bala and Bharata.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यथैव हि भगवतः स्व-लीला-विरचित-गगन-पवन-हर-विरिज्य- आदि-प्रपञ्चस्य  
अचिन्त्य-महिम-लीलैक-प्रयोजनस्य  
राम-लक्ष्मण-भरत-शत्रुघ्नादि--स्व-च्छन्दा विग्रहा  
न विरोत्स्यन्ते  
एवं सङ्कर्षण-प्रद्युम्नादि-भेदा इति ।

For just as the Bhagavān, who has created the variety of phenomena of ether, Wind, Śiva, Brahmā etc. for His sport, whose sole motivation is the sport of his unfathomable power, has voluntarily assumed the personalities of Rāma, Lakṣmaṇa, Bharata, Śatruघna etc., without there being the possibility of logical conflict in the same manner the divisions of Saṅkarṣaṇa, Pradyumna and Aniruddha, too, are unconflicting.

[[83]]

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

CJ. Sattvata Samithitā IV. 33-34- यथाम्बरस्थस् सविता

त्वेक एव महामते ।  
जलाशरयाणि चाशिरत्य  
बहुत्वं संपरदर्शयेत् ।  
एवम् एकोऽपि भगवान्  
नानामन्त्राशरयेषु च ।  
तुर्यादि-पद-संस्थेषु  
बहुत्वम् उपयाति च ॥ " (5)

The cause behind the manifestation of the Lord into different forms is His mere sport ( krīḍā or lilā) and the purpose of this manifestation is protection for the good.

Cf. Ahirbudhnya Samhitā ch. 36 Śls. 64, 65.

" प्रतितरेतायुगं देवः  
साधुतराणकृते इरिः ।  
रामलक्ष्मणशतरुच्छ-  
भरताद्यात्मना स्वयम् ॥  
चतुर्धावस्थितस् तद्वत्  
चक्ररात्मा हरिरेव हि ।  
गुणप्रधानभावस्तु  
रामादेवियुज्यते ॥

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुति:

यत् परं "विप्रतिषेधाद्" इति  
"चतुर्षु वेदेष्व" इति श्रुति-विप्रतिषेधात्,  
तन्त्राणां परस्-पर-विप्रतिषेधाद् वा ।

▼ *Buitenen*

98. Furthermore, *vipratiṣedhāt* 217 may mean "because of conflict with Revelation",  
on the basis of the citation "failing to find in the four Vedas..."  
or "because of mutual conflict between the Tantras themselves".

[217]: BrS., 2.2.45.

▼ नरसिंहः

- Brahmasutra- II-ii-42. The reading found in the *Sribhāsyā* and *San katabhāsyā* is- 'विप्रतिषेधाच्च'. But Yamuna, throughout has it as 'विप्रतिषेधात्'.

Shankara on II-ii-42 -

विप्रतिषेधश् च +अस्मिन् शास्त्रे बहुविध उपलभ्यते —  
गुण-गुणित्व-कल्पनादि-लक्षणः ।  
ज्ञानैश्वर्य-शक्ति-बल-वीर्य-तेजांसि गुणाः,  
आत्मान एवैते, भगवन्तो वासुदेवा इत्य-आदि-दर्शनात् ।

वेद-विप्रतिषेधश् च भवति —

चतुर्षु वेदेषु परं शरेयोऽलब्ध्या  
शार्णिडल्य इदं शास्त्रम् अधिगतवान्

इत्यादिवेद-निन्दा-दर्शनात् ।  
तस्मात् असङ्गतैषा कल्पनेति सिद्धम् ॥ ४५ ॥

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुति:

अपरमाणम् इति तत्र श्रुतिविप्रतिषेधस्तु प्रागेव प्रत्युक्तः,

▼ *Buitenen*

The former alternative, incompatibility with Revelation has already been refuted as being without valid basis.

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुति:

---

परस्-पर-विप्रतिषेधस् तु

प्रधान-गुण--सामान्य-विशेषादि-न्याय- संपादित-वचन-व्यक्तीनां तन्त्राणां नास्त्रय् एव

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Mutual conflict between the Pañcarātra Tantras themselves, whose terminological precision has been perfected by the rules of logic governing principal matter, generality, peculiarity, quality and the like, does not exist.

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुति:

---

न्यायानुग्रह-रहितानां तु वचसां

न व्यविद् अपि परिनिश्चायकत्वम्,

यथा ५६

(पदजातं श्रुतं सर्व  
स्मारितानन्वितार्थकम् । )  
न्याय-संपादित-व्यक्ति  
पश्चाद्-वाक्यार्थ-बोधकम्॥

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

On the other hand, statements that lack the corroboration of logic can have no cogency;

as the maxim says:

"A statement must have precision perfected by logic before it can communicate its meaning."

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

f The source is yet to be identified. This verse, however, is quoted in full by Sudarśani, in his commentary on the Sribhāṣya, I-i-1; pp. 168-169-

पदजातं श्रुतं सर्वं स्मारितानन्वितार्थकम् । न्यायसम्पादितव्यक्तिं पश्चाद्वाक्यार्थबोधकम् ॥

Vedantadeśika too quotes this in his Nyayapariśuddhi, p.151.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तस्मात् सूत्रकारेण

"इदं महोपनिषदम्" इत्य-आदि-वचनैर्

वेदेभ्योऽविशेषेणाभिमततर-परामाण्येषु पञ्च-रात्र-तन्त्ररेष्य

अ-विद्यमान-जीवोत्पत्ति-प्रतिपादनाध्यारोपेण

तन्-निराकरण-परतया सूत्रं व्याख्यायमानं

व्याख्यातृणाम् एवाख्यातिं ख्यापयतीत्यलं प्रबन्धेन । (4)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Consequently, the Author of the Sūtras gives the lie to those exegetes who,

by superimposing on the Pañcarātra Tantras

(whose validity he strongly affirms as no less than that of the Vedas, in such assertions as "idam mahopaniṣadam," etc.)

the non-existent doctrine of the soul's origination,

explain that the sūtra means to reject the Pañcaratra Tantras.

Enough.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

8 Mahābhārata, Sānti, ch. 326.100.

' अविशेषणं' समानतया इत्यर्थः ।

---

## १२ ब्रह्म-सूत्रे उड्गीकारः②

### सन्दर्भः③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तत्रैष सूतरार्थः -

पूर्वं स्वाभिप्रेत्-समय-परिपन्थि--कपिल- काश्यप-सुगत-जिन-पशुपति-मतानां  
श्रुति-न्याय विरोधाद् असामञ्जस्यं प्रतिपाद्य

---

▼ **Buitenen**

99. The meaning of the Sūtras is this. First the Author has set forth that the doctrines of Kapila, Kaśyapa, Buddha, Jina and Paśupati,<sup>218</sup> who oppose the Author's own accepted doctrine, are unnatural<sup>219</sup> because they conflict with Revelation and logic.

[218]: In BrS., 2.2. [219]: asāmañjasya, taken from BrS., 2.2.37.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

अधुना स्वाभिप्रेत्-पञ्च-रात्र-तन्त्राणाम् अपि इतर-समय-समान-परिगणनाद्  
बुद्धौ सन्निहितानाम् इतर-समयवद् अ-सामञ्जस्यम् आशङ्क्य  
प्रामाण्यं व्युत्पाद्यते (स्थूणा-निखनन-न्यायेन)।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

Now, in order to remove the suspicion that the Pancarātra Tantras (which are his own accepted doctrine) are equally unnatural with the other doctrines because their usual enumeration on an equal plane with the others has made them closely associated with them in people's thinking, he elicits their validity.

---

▼ **राम-मिश्रः**

स्थूणा-निखनन-न्यायेन +इत्यर्थः -  
यथा हि स्थूणां द्रढयितुम् इच्छवस्  
ताम् स्वयम् एव हस्तेन परिचाल्य परीक्षन्ते ।

---

▼ **नरसिंहः**

- व्युत्पाद्यते = स्थाप्यते ।
- 

**जीव-करणोत्पत्त्य-अर्थेन③**

## पूर्वपक्षः④

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तत्त्राद्येन सूत्रद्वयेन पूर्वपक्ष उपक्षिप्तते,

### ▼ Buitenen

In the first two Sūtras the prima-facie case is laid down:

### ▼ नक्षिंहः

§ According to Sankara, all the four aphorisms of the utpattyasambhava section [ 11-ii-42-45] put forth the refutation of the Pañcarātra.

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तथा हि -

पञ्चरात्रशास्त्रम् अपरमाणम् उत्पत्त्यसंभवात्-  
प्रतिपाद्यमानायाः संकर्षणाद्युत्पत्तेः असंभवात् ।

### ▼ Buitenen

the Pancarātra likewise has no validity, utpattyasambhavāt, i.e., on account of the impossibility of Saṅkarṣaṇa's origination which is taught there.

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

कथम् असंभवः? उभयथा इप्यनुपपत्तेः ।

### ▼ Buitenen

Why should it be impossible? Because it cannot be established in either of two possible cases;

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तथा हि ।

किन्तु चत्वार एवैते  
समानैश्वर्यभागिनः । एको वा स्यात् चतुर-भेदे  
देवधा व्युत्पत्त्यसंभवः ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

either the four vyūhas are equally sovereign, or else one God exists in four persons; and in either case there is impossibility of origination.

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

समानैश्वर्यभागित्वे तुल्यत्वान् नैव सृज्यते । एकात्मत्वे ऽभ्युपेते ऽपि तथोत्पत्तेः  
असंभवात् । सरष्टुसृज्यविभागो हि नैकस्मिन् अवकल्पते ।

▼ **Buitenen**

If they are equally sovereign, they cannot be created because they are equal; if only one being is admitted no origination is possible either, since a distribution within one being of creating and created parts is inconceivable.

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

तथा

न च कर्तुः करणम्  
इतश्च +अपरमाणं कर्तुः सङ्करण-संज्ञाज् जीवात् करणस्य प्रद्युम्नसंज्ञास्य मनस  
उत्पत्त्य-अ-संभवात्  
न हि देवदत्तात् परशुरूत्पद्यत

इति ।

▼ **Buitenen**

[[84]]

100. Similarly na ca kartuh karaṇam: Pañcarātra has no validity for the further reason that it is impossible that the instrument, sc. the mind called Pradyumna, originates

from the agent, sc. the individual soul called Saṅkarṣaṇa,  
for the hatchet does not originate from Devadatta.

▼ नरसिंहः

t Cf. Sribhāṣya under II. ii. 40, where almost the same words are used. § Mundakopanisad II. 1. 3.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

एवं वा -

"न च कर्तुः करणम्" ।  
इतश्च कर्तुः संकर्षणात् न करणम् उत्पद्यते -  
ब्रह्मण एव समस्त-करणोत्पत्ति-शरुतेः,

एतस्माज् जायते प्राणो,  
मनः सर्वेन्द्रियाणि च

इति ।

▼ Buitenen

Or there is this alternative explanation of na ca kartuh  
karaṇam:  
and for the further reason that the instrument does not  
originate from the agent Saṅkarṣaṇa,  
since according to the text:

"From it spring the vital air, the mind and all the  
senses,"

it is revealed that all instruments really originate from  
Brahman.

▼ नरसिंहः

§ Mundakopanisad II. 1. 3.

उत्तर-पक्षः - व्यूह-ब्रह्म-त्वमात्रण④

▼ विश्वास् प्रस्तुतिः

| विज्ञानादि-भावे वा तद्-अ-प्रतिषेध

इति,

वा-शब्दात् पक्षो विपरिवर्त्तते ।

▼ *Buitenen*

101. Then follows: *vijñānādibhāve vā tadapratiṣedhaḥ*.  
By the particle *va* this *prima-facie* case is now reversed.

▼ नरसिंहः

Cf. *Sribhāsyā* under IIii. 41- where again the same words are used.

▼ विश्वास् प्रस्तुतिः

यद् उक्तम्

| उभयथाऽपि संकर्षणाद्य-उत्पत्तेर असंभवाद् अपरामाण्यम्

इति नैतद् अस्ति ।

▼ *Buitenen*

What has been said, viz., that there is no validity since in neither case origination of *Saṅkarṣaṇa* etc. is possible, is untrue:

▼ विश्वास् प्रस्तुतिः

तस्यास् सङ्कर्षणाद्य-उत्पत्तेर अप्रतिषेधः ।

▼ *Buitenen*

it is not contradictory that *Saṅkarṣaṇa* etc. have originated.

▼ विश्वास् प्रस्तुतिः

यदि हि विज्ञानादय एते (सङ्कर्षणादयः) न भवेयुः - स्याद् उत्पत्ति-प्रतिषेधः ।

▼ *Buitenen*

Indeed, it would be contradictory if they were not vijñānādi.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

i 'एते' सङ्कर्षणादयः ।

---

## विज्ञानादिः⑤

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

विज्ञानञ्ज् चादि<sup>(श)</sup> चेति विज्ञानादि ब्रह्म,  
तद्-भावे ब्रह्म-भावे उत्पत्तेर अप्रतिषेधः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Vijñānādi is a dvandva compound: "knowledge and beginning," that means: Brahman; thus vijñānādibhāve means brahmabhāve. Inasmuch as they are Brahman (brahmabhāve), the origination is not contradictory.

---

▼ राम-मिश्रः

---

आदीयते -उपादीयते उपयुज्यते सर्वकार्यार्थम् इत्य् आदि सर्वजगन्निदानं ब्रह्म । (5)

अत्र यद्यपि

"उपसर्गं घोः किर" इति पाणिनीयेन  
किप्रत्ययान्तादि-शब्दस्य नित्यपुंखवं पराप्नोति  
तथापीह औणादिक-प्रत्ययेन साधि-भावो ऽवगन्त्वयः  
"शिष्टप्रयोगे संज्ञासु धातुरुपाणी" त्यदिना तथैवानुशिष्टत्वेन  
शिष्ट-शिष्टेर एव च प्रयोगमूलतया अनौणादिकस्यैव पुंखव-कल्पनात् ॥

अथवा विज्ञानं चादिश्चेत्येव पाठः ।

ततश्च विज्ञानं चादिश्च विज्ञानादि इति समाहारद्वन्द्वः, विज्ञानादीति-कृत-समाहार-द्वन्द्वके विज्ञानादि-पदे

निर्विसर्गक-पाठावलोकन-भ्रान्तित एव  
प्राचीनकोशोष्यपि विज्ञानं चादिश्चेति विवक्षणीये  
विज्ञानं चादि चेति लिलिखुरिति केचिन् मन्यन्ते । (4)

इत एवास्वरसेन कल्पान्तरम् अवललम्बिरे ग्रन्थाचार्याः ।

एवम् एव च विज्ञानादि-सूतरे शरीभाष्येऽपि -

शङ्कासमाध्य-अभ्यूहनम् इति कृतं

"कुसृष्ट्या वाचाम्" इति चापरे ।

वस्तुतस्तु शरीभाष्यकोशेषु आगम-प्रामाण्य-कोशेषु च

प्रायशो देश-विशेष-नैरपेक्ष्येण विज्ञानादि-सूतरे

(विज्ञानं चादि च विज्ञानादि -ब्रह्म तद्वावे)

इत्येव प्रामाणिकः पाठ

इत्य् अवश्यं तात्पर्य-विशेषेण स प्रयोगो वक्तव्यो,

न तु यथा-श्रुतार्थकादि-पदेनाचरमार्थेन अ-ब्रह्म-साधारणेन ।

अतरैवम् आचाचक्षमहे आ-समन्ताद् अतुं शीलम् अस्येत्य् आदिन् परमं ब्रह्म सुप्यजातौ  
गिनिस्ताच्छील्ये ।

इति पाणिनीयेन ताच्छील्येऽर्थेणिः,

आङ्गा चासाधारण्यं विवक्ष्यते तच्च अत्ता चराचरग्रहणाद् इत्य्-अधिकरणोक्तरीत्या

ब्रह्मासाधारणं कर्मेति

तादृशार्थकादिपदेन

निखिल-जगद्-अदन-कर्तृ-परं ब्रह्माभिहितं भवति

तच्च साङ्गेष्याद्युक्तदिशा प्रधानधर्मो माभूदिति विज्ञानपदेन विशेष्यते ।

एवं च जन्माद्यस्य यत इति सूतरे

आदिपदेन जगत्स्थितिप्रणाशहेतुताया लक्षणत्वेनाभिमततया

लक्षणेनेतरभेदसाधने जन्मादि-त्रितयस्य संहत्य्-अहेतुतायां व्याप्त्वासिद्ध्या

प्रत्येकम् एव हेतुताया वाच्यत्वेन स्वासाधारणसुपेणादिन् पदेन ब्रह्मोपस्थापितं भवतीति ।

सति चैवं (विज्ञानं चादि च विज्ञानादि ब्रह्म) इति श्रीभाष्याचार्याणां

परमाचार्याणां शरी-यामुनमुनीनां चाभिधानम्

अञ्जसा समञ्जसम्

इति यथाश्रुतार्थग्राहिणां केषांचिद् अमीषाम् आचार्य-तात्पर्यनबोध-निबन्धनम् एवानुपपत्य्-  
अभिधानम् ।

परे तु संपद-आदित्वात् विवरं कृत्वा

तस्मात् स्वार्थं विधाय

आद इति प्रसाध्य

ततो मत्वर्थयेनिना आदिनपदं सिषाधियष्टिं ।

तदिदम् अपि प्रक्रिया-गौरव-प्राहतम्

इति नातितृप्तये विदुषाम् ।

किं च अच-छब्दस्य संपदादि-विवर-अन्तस्य नित्य-स्तरीत्वे  
ततोऽपि जाते अणन्तत्वेन डीपिवशयं भावेन  
आदी इति स्यादिति ततोऽपि नेष्टसिद्धिसंभावना ।

यदपि अदनम् आद इति "भावे" इति सूतरेण  
भावे घजं कृत्वा भावघञ्जताच् च मत्व-अर्थीयेनिना  
आदिन्पद-प्रसाधनं -  
तद् इदं घजपोश् चेति पाणिनीयानुशासन-विस्मरण-निबन्धनं  
घञ्जि घस्लादेश-विधानात् ।

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

एतद् उक्तं भवति -

एकस्यैव परमात्मनो वासुदेवस्यापरिच्छिन्न-शक्तेः  
स्वमायावेश-वशात् कार्य-कारण-भावोपपत्तिर्

इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

That is to say by virtue of the fact that the unique Supreme Soul Vāsudeva, whose omnipotence is unbounded, enters into them through His māyā, a cause-effect relation is justified.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

\$ चत्वार ईश्वरा इति पक्षः परित्यक्तः । तदेकत्वपक्षः समादृतः । एक एव भगवान् सर्वेश्वरः  
स्वलीलया जगदवनाय चतुर्धाऽवतरतीति सिद्धान्तः ।

- Vide Ahirbudhnya Samhità Ch. V-

" पुरुषाः पुण्डरीकाक्षा  
व्यूहाः शक्तिमया हरेः । सर्वशक्तिमयो देवो  
वासुदेवः सिसृक्षया ॥ [25a ]

विभजत्यात्मनाऽऽत्मानं  
यस् स सङ्कर्षणस्मृतः । " [ 29b-30a ]

'अनन्त एव भगवान्  
वासुदेवस् सनातनः । तत्र ज्ञान-बलोन्मेषात्

स्वसंकल्प-परचोदितात् ॥  
अनन्त एव भगवान्  
देवस् संकर्षणोऽच्युतः । " [ 34-35a ]

" अनन्त एव भगवान्  
परद्युम्नः पुरुषोत्तमः । " [36a ]  
अनन्त एव भगवान्  
अनिरुद्धो भवत्युत ॥ " [38b ]

The words " ananta eva bhagavān " occuring in 34a, 35a, 36a & 38b quoted above, stress the point that he Lord is One and only One and that He assumes different forms, without any diminution of His powers and perfections in this process. Therefore, the question raised by Sankara regarding the plurality of God is unwarranted.

\$ This Māyā is the Sakti or the Power of the Lord, termed also Jñāna, Vidyā, Sankalpa and so on.

## करणोत्पत्तिः - विप्रतिषेधात्<sup>(५)</sup>

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

यत् तु

न सङ्कर्षणान् मन उत्पद्यते  
ब्रह्मण एव उत्पत्ति-श्रुतेर्

इति -  
तद् अपि तस्य विज्ञानादित्वेन परिहृतम् ।

### ▼ Buitenen

The objection that the mind cannot originate from Saṅkarṣaṇa, on the authority of the Śruti that the mind originates from Brahman, is invalidated by the fact that he, sc. Saṅkarṣaṇa is vijñānādi, i.e., Brahman.

## उत्तर-पक्षः - युक्त्या करणोत्पत्ति-सिद्ध्या④

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अपि च "न च कर्तुः करणम्" इति किमुक्तं भवति?

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

102. Furthermore, what is being said in the argument na ca kartuh karaṇam?

---

### ▼ नरसिंहः

---

These different interpretations are not included by Ramanuja in his Sribhasya.

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

किं यस्याः किरयाया यत् करणं  
तत् किरया-कर्तुर् नोत्पद्यते,  
उत् यद् यत् र व्वापि (किरयाया) करणं  
तत् कुतश्चिद् अपि कर्तुर् नोत्पद्यत इति वा ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

Is it that the instrument of a certain action does not originate from the agent of that same action;  
or that no instrument of any action whatever originates from any agent whatsoever?

---

### ▼ नरसिंहः

---

\$ 'यत् र व्वापि किरयायाम्' इति शेषः ।

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तत्त्राद्ये कल्पे

सिद्ध-साधनतया अनुमानस्य विप्रतिषेधः -

न ह्य अत्र

सङ्करणात् कर्तुर् उत्पद्यमानं मनः

स्वोत्पादने करणं - कर्मत्वात्,

नापि (अन्यम् उत्पादकं विहाय) स्वोत्पत्तौ - (सङ्करणस्य) कर्तृत्वात् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

If the first view is taken, we have a conflict with Inference, because the argument contains the fallacy of proving the proved.

The mind, originating from the agent Saṅkarṣaṇa cannot be the instrument of Saṅkarṣaṇa's action of originating it, since it itself is the object of the action;

nor can it be the instrument of the action of being originated, since it itself is the agent of that action.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अपरेऽपि कल्पे प्रत्यक्ष-विप्रतिषेधः -

उदकाहरणादौ करण-भूतानाम् अपि घटादीनां

कर्तुः कुलालादेर् उत्पत्ति-दर्शनात् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

If the alternative view is taken, we have a conflict with Perception, because we see that for instance a pitcher, though it be the instrument of an action of fetching water, yet originates from the agent of such an action, the potter.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तद् इदम् आह - विप्रतिषेधाद् इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

This the Author says in the sūtra vipratiṣedhāt: 'because there is conflict.'

---

## उत्तर-पक्षः - ब्रह्म-कर्तृत्व-निश्चयेन④

### ▼ विश्वास्स परस्तुतिः

यद् वा सूत्र-द्वयस्य  
व्याख्यानान्तरम् उच्यते ।

### ▼ En - विश्वासः

Or, we state an alternative explanation for the two sutras.

### ▼ Buitenen

[[86]]

103. ~As to the other explanation that has been given of these two Sūtras, 220

[220]: supra §§96, 97.

### ▼ नरसिंहः

सिद्धान्तसूत्रद्वयस्य - 'विज्ञानादिभावे वा तदप्रतिषेधः विप्रतिषेधात्' इति मुत्रद्वयस्येति भावः ।

---

## विज्ञानम्⑤

### ▼ विश्वास्स परस्तुतिः

विज्ञानादेः (ब्रह्मणः) प्रामाणत्व-  
हेतोर् (सद्) भावे न युज्यते ॥  
पञ्च-रात्र-प्रमाणत्व-  
निषेधो इतिप्रसङ्गतः ।

### ▼ Buitenen

since it is vijñānādi, i.e. "a ground for validity",<sup>221</sup> the denial of the validity of Pāñcarātra is not justified, because it entails overextension.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Note**

---

[221]: ie., as a tatpuruṣa compound "the beginning (source) of (valid) knowledge:" vijñānādibhāve "since He (God) is a source of valid knowledge."

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

'विज्ञानादेः' ब्रह्मण इत्यर्थः ।  
भावे - सद्गुवे ।  
अन्यथा मन्वादिस्मृतेरपि अपरामाण्य-प्रसक्तिर इत्य् आशयः ।

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तत्रानुवाद-सन्देह-  
ज्ञानानुत्पत्ति-लक्षणम् ॥  
निरस्तम् अ-प्रमाणतं  
विज्ञान-ग्रहणाद् इह ( $\rightarrow$ "विज्ञानादेर वा") ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

The invalidity, which is defined by the non-origination of knowledge through repetition or dubiety in the Tantras, is rejected, because vijnAna is taken up here ~~knowledge is actually had from them~~.

---

## आदि⑤

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

वक्त्र-आशय-वश-प्राप्त-  
मिथ्या-शंकाऽपनुत्तये ॥  
आदि-शब्देन तन्त्राणाम्  
आप्तोक्तत्वं विवक्षितम् । (5)

---

---

### ▼ *Buitenen*

---

In order to remove the suspicion of untruth occasioned by the speaker's character, the word ādi is used to convey the intended meaning that the Tantras are in fact spoken by a trustworthy person.

---

### ▼ नरसिंहः

---

§ The term ādi is from Brahmasūtra II. ii. 41- विज्ञानादिभावे वा तदप्रतिषेधः । आदिशब्देन दोषरहित्यम्, विज्ञानशब्देन गुणसाहित्यं चामिप्रेतम् ।

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा हि -

यस् साक्षात् कुरुते सदा सहजया बुद्ध्या समस्तं जगद्  
यः पुंसाम् अभिवाच्छितानि दिशति ध्यानैक-संतर्पितः ॥  
नित्यावाप्त-समस्त-काम इति यं पराहृस् तरयी-पारगाः ।  
तस्मिन् विभ्रम-विप्रलभ्न-मुखा दोषा भवेयुः कथम् ॥ (4)

---

### ▼ *Buitenen*

---

Consequently the meaning is this: He always has direct knowledge of the entire world by virtue of the omniscience which is part of His nature; He bestows man's wishes upon him, when He is satisfied—and he is satisfied by meditation alone; Him the experts in the Veda describe as eternally satisfied in all His desires: how then can there be defects in Him like error, deceit etc.?

---

### ▼ नरसिंहः

---

Cf. The following verse, which, according to tradition, forms the opening verse of Nāthamuni's Nyāyatattva-

" यो वेति युगपत् सर्वं  
प्रत्यक्षेण सदा स्वतः ।  
तं परणम्य हरि शास्त्रं  
न्याय-तत्त्वं परचक्षमहे ॥ "

## विपरतिषेधात्<sup>५</sup>

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

उत्पत्त्य-असम्भवे यश च  
पूर्व-सूत्र-द्वयोदितः ।  
संकर्षणादि-मूर्तिनां  
तत्र प्रतिविधीयते (वक्ष्यमाण शास्त्ररेण)॥

---

### ▼ Buitenen

104. The 'impossibility of origination,' which has been stated in the first two Sūtras, is thereupon denied for Saṅkarṣaṇa and the other forms of God in the sūtra vipratiṣedhāt.

---

पूर्व जीव-मन-आदीनाम् उत्पत्तिर् न सम्भवतीत्य् अस्य पूर्वपक्षस्य समाधानम् उक्तम् ।  
इदानीं 'उत्पत्त्यसम्भव' इत्यादिना 'मूर्ति-भेदोऽपि कथम् ?' इति शङ्कायाः समाधानमुच्यते ।

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

"विपरतिषेधात्" इति पञ्च-रात्र-स्मरणानुमित-भगवत्-प्रत्यक्ष-विपरतिषेधात् तद्-अनुमित-श्रुति-विपरतिषेधाद् वेति ।

---

### ▼ Buitenen

This means either; "Because there is conflict with the Bhagavān's perception which is inferred through Pañcaratra;" or "Because there is conflict with Śruti which is inferred from the same Tradition."

[[87]]

---

### ▼ नरसिंहः

Brahmasutra II.ii. 42.

---

## विरुद्ध-प्रमित्य-उत्पत्त्य-अर्थन<sup>३</sup>

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

यद् वा सूतराणां न्याय-परदर्शन-परत्वात्  
पञ्च-रात्र-श्रुत्योर् अ-सन्तम् अपि विरोधं कृत्वा  
इत्र चित्यन्ते । (4)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

105. Or there is another interpretation: since the Sūtras intend to illustrate the rules of exegesis, the author first assumes that there is a conflict between Śruti and Pañcaratra, though in fact there is no such conflict, and then reasons this out as follows:

---

## पूर्व-पक्षः④

उत्पत्त्य-असम्भवात् पाञ्चरात्रापरामाण्यम्⑤

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तथा -

सति वेदाविरुद्धत्वे  
किन् नु मन्त्र-आदि-वाक्यवत् ।  
अ-प्रमाणम् इदं शास्त्रं  
प्रमाणं वेति संशये ... ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

suppose that Pañcaratra is in conflict with the veda, is this śāstra then, like the statements of Manu etc., valid or invalid?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अप्रमाणं (वेद)विरुद्धार्थ-  
प्रमित्य-उत्पत्त्य-अ-सम्भवात् ।

(पूर्वोक्त) अ-सम्भवश च (स्मृत्यु अन्तरवत्) सापेक्ष-

(वैदेवत्→) निरपेक्षत्व-हेतुकः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

This question is thereupon answered: "It is invalid, because of the impossibility of the origination of valid knowledge concerning a conflicting sense;

and this impossibility itself is proved on the ground that there is independence of something that is dependent."

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यावद् धि

सापेक्षं पञ्च-रात्र-स्मरणं

न मूल-प्रमाणोपस्थापन-मुखेन स्वार्थं प्रमातुम् उपकरमते

तावन् निरपेक्षापौरुषेयागम-भुवा प्रत्ययेन

तद्-अर्थस्यान्यथा परिच्छेदात्

तद्-विरुद्धायाः प्रमितेर् "उत्पत्त्य-असम्भवात्" ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Thus the sūtra utpattyasambhavāt means:

"because it is impossible that a valid knowledge originates, since, as long as the dependent Pañcaratra Tradition does not start proving the validity of its own sense by establishing the validity of its basis,

the cognition which originates from the independent preterpersonal scripture

determines the Tradition's sense as being different, and consequently conflicting with itself.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तावद्विष्टु पञ्चरात्रस्य

मूल-शरूत्य-अवबोधनम् ।

प्रत्यक्ष-शास्त्र-शास्त्ररेण

यावन् मूलं न लूयते ॥ (4)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For Pāñcarātra conveys that scripture is its basis only as long as the sword of direct scripture does not cut its root.

---

▼ नरसिंहः

---

For a discussion on the validity of smṛtis when they are in opposition to more powerful means of knowledge, see Tantravārtika under Iii 3, pp. 82-103. 5 Cf. ibid. p. 87-

tāvadeva sphurantyarthah purastādānumānikāḥ ।  
yāvat pratyakṣāśāstreṇa mūlameśāṁ na kṛntyate ॥

---

## न च कर्तुः करणं वेदः⑥

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ननु कथं वेदा वा निरपेक्षा?

यावता तेषाम् अपि भगवद्-अनुभव-सापेक्षम् एव प्रमाणत्वं -

(भगवतः) तत् (=वेद) कारणत्वात् ।

▼ *Buitenen*

---

106. OBJECTION. But why should the Vedas themselves be independent, since their validity, too, depends on the direct cognition of the Bhagavān, because this cognition is their cause?221

221: cf. supra § 18.

▼ *Buitenen*

---

\$ This is the contention of the Naiyāyika. He does not accept the "apauruṣeyatva" of the Vedas. They, according to him, are

dependent upon the Supreme Being, like the Pāñcarāträgamas, for their validity, so much so they too are "pauruṣeya", i.e., composed by the Divine Person. This is the point on which Yamuna differs from the Naiyayika. The aphorism "na ca kartuh harapum" ( Brahmasūtra II. ii. 40 ) is ingeniously interpreted by Yāmuna to elute the above concept of the Logician, and to establish the "apauruṣe- vatva" or the revealed character of the Vedas.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

यथैव हि पञ्च-रात्र-स्मृतयः तद्-अनुभव-सापेक्षाः,  
एवं वेदा अपि

इति

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Just as the Pāñcarātra Traditions are dependent on His cognition, so are the Vedas too dependent on His cognition.222

[222]: cf. supra § 18.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

तत्त्रोच्यते -

न च कर्तुः करणं -  
न कर्तुर् ईश्वरस्य करणं वेदाः ।  
किरयन्त इति करणम्,  
कर्मणि ल्युट्,  
अपौरुषेया वेदा इति यावत् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

REFUTATION. To refute this view, the statement is made:

na ca kartuh karaṇam:

The Vedas are not the product of a maker, i.e. the Bhagavān.

Karaṇa here in the sense of "things that are made or produced", by the rule "suffix lyuṭ" in the sense of the object of the action.<sup>223</sup> This then means that the Vedas are preterhuman.

[223]: karmaṇi lyuṭ Pāṇini.

[[88]]

---

## उत्तरपक्षः④

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

विज्ञानादिभावे वा तदप्रतिषेधः ।

### ▼ Buitenen

107. Vijñānādibhāve vā tadapratिषेधhaḥ.

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

न चैतद् अस्ति पञ्चरात्रशास्त्रम् अप्रमाणमिति ।

### ▼ Buitenen

If, on the other hand, it is not true that the Pāñcarātra Śāstra is invalid,

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

किम् तर्हि? तद्-अप्रतिषेधः ।

### ▼ Buitenen

then what? tadapratिषेधhaḥ,

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

प्रमित्युत्पत्तेर अप्रतिषेधः ।

विरुद्धार्थम् अपि विकल्पेन प्रमाणम् इत्यर्थः ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

i.e. non-rejection of the origination of valid knowledge (namely, even when partly conflicting, the conflicting statement may be valid optionally),

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

असम्भवद्-भ्रम-विप्रलम्भ- भगवद्-अनुभवमूलत्वात्, "विज्ञानादि-भावे" ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

because it is based upon the direct cognition of the Bhagavān in whom error and deceit are impossible as He is a source of vijñāna (vijñānādibhāve):

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

विज्ञानं विशिष्टं ज्ञानम् - असम्भवत्स्खलनम् इति यावत्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Vijñāna means "knowledge par excellence in which no mistake is possible.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अन्येषां हि सर्वधर्मशास्त्र-निबन्धनां  
सांसारिकत्वेनासार्वज्ञात्  
अनवाप्तन्-अकामत्वाच् च  
सम्भाव्यमान-विविध-विप्लवं ज्ञानम्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For since all other authors of Dharmaśāstras are not omniscient, as they are involved in saṃsāra, and since therefore they are also not entirely self-sufficient,  
various lapses are conceivable in their knowledge.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

भगवतस् तु स्वाभाविक-निरङ्गुरौश्वर्यस्य  
श्रुति-शत-समधिगतावितथ- सहज-समस्त-धर्माधर्मादि-साक्षात्-कारम् ज्ञानम्  
इति विज्ञानम् इत्युक्तम्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Whereas in the case of the Bhagavān, whose supremacy is natural and unlimited, His knowledge is the immediate insight in all dharma and adharma, which is natural to Him and true, as is known from hundreds of śruti; it is this knowledge which in the sūtra is described as vijñāna,

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तादृशस्य तस्य  
आदिभावे मूलत्वे सति  
तद्-अपरतिषेधः प्रमाणम् एव इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

When such knowledge is the 'beginning,' i.e. the basis, there is non-rejection, sc. the Śāstra is valid.

---

▼ **राम-निश्चयः**

---

अस्मिन् अर्थे विज्ञानस्य आदिभावो विज्ञानादिभाव इति षष्ठीतत्पुरुषः ज्ञेयः

## १३ वेद-तुल्य-प्रामाण्यम्②

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

| ननु कथं श्रुति-विरुद्धस्य तन्त्रस्य प्रामाण्याभ्युपगमः?

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

108. OBJECTION. But how can it be assumed that the Tantra, which conflicts with scripture, has validity?

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तत्परामाण्ये हि श्रुत्या सह विकल्पः प्राप्नोति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For if it is valid,  
it becomes optional beside 89 scripture;

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

(पञ्चरात्रेण) विकल्पश्च च अष्ट-दोष-दुष्टः,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

and optionality is deficient in the case of the Tantras by eight defects.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

स च क्वचिद् अन्यतर-परित्याग-कारणाभावाद् अगत्या उभ्यनुज्ञायते,  
यथा "व्रीहिभिर् यजेत् यवैर् यजेत्" इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Option is assumed  
when there is no invariable rule that something should be such and not otherwise,  
because there is no reason to reject, in one case or another, an alternative statement;  
for instance: "He must sacrifice with rice,"  
beside "he must sacrifice with barley."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न हि तत्परान्यतरद् अपहर्तु शक्यम् -  
उभयोर् अप्य् अन्-अपेक्षत्वाविशिष्टत्वात् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

In the latter case it is impossible to eliminate one or the other because both **neither** of these statements is characterized by independence.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

न चैवम् अपि पञ्च-रात्र-श्रूत्योर् विकल्पेन भवितव्यम् अतुल्यत्वात्,

---

▼ Buitenen

In the former case, however, there can be no such option between scripture and Pañcarātra, because the two are not equal;

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

निरपेक्षं हि वैदिकं वचनं - अपौरुषेयत्वात्,  
सापेक्षं च पञ्च-रात्र-वचनम् इति ।  
कथम् अनयोर् विकल्पः?

---

▼ Buitenen

for the Vedic statement is independent, because it is preterhuman, whereas the Pañcaratra statement is dependent.

So how can they be alternatives and optional?

---

### इतर-निरपेक्षता③

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

श्रूयतां - पञ्च-रात्र-शास्त्रस्यापि निरपेक्षत्वाद् एव (विकल्पत्वम्)।

---

▼ Buitenen

109. REFUTATION. Listen: because Pañcarātra too is independent.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

कथन्तु पौरुषेयस्य  
वचसो निरपेक्षता ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

OBJECTION. How can a statement deriving from a person be independent?

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

इति चेद् इदम् आचष्टां  
पृष्ठस् सन् एष तार्किकः ॥  
किम् अस्य बोधकत्वाय  
परापेक्षा ऽभ्युपेयते ।  
किं वा निश्चायकत्वाय  
यथाऽर्थ-ज्ञापनाय वा ॥  
पुम्-अर्थत्वाय वा तत्र  
चतुर्णाम् अप्य् असम्भवः ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

REFUTATION.

Let us ask the logician to explain this-must dependence on something else be assumed for a statement to be informative, to give positive certainty, or to state the truth about its content, or to serve a purpose of human importance? All four are impossible.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:**

---

न खलु "चक्रवर्त्य-उपचारेण भगवन्तं समर्चयेद्"  
इतीदं वचनं शरूयमाणं  
बोधकत्वाय किञ्चिद् अपेक्षते,  
अन्यतर व्युत्पत्ति-ग्रहणात्,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

When the statement is heard,  
"One must worship the Bhagavan with the attendance due an emperor," (not identified)  
nothing else is required for this statement to be informative, because the meaning of the words has already become known from other contexts.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

न च तावता सापेक्षत्वेन दौर्बल्यं -  
श्रुताव अपि दौर्बल्य-प्रसङ्गात् । (4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

Nor does this small measure of dependence prove the weakness of the statement's [[90]] validity, for the same weakness would follow for śruthi too.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

in order to understand any statement, one must first know the meaning of the words that compose it;  
this may be called dependence,  
so that to this extent any statement is dependent for its informativeness on other and prior knowledge;  
but this must also apply to Vedic statements.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

नापि निश्चय-जननाय,  
न हि "अर्चयेद्" इत्य एतत् "अर्चयेन् न वे"ति संशयितं प्रत्ययम् उत्पादयति -  
व्युत्पत्ति-प्रतिपत्ति-व्याकोप-प्रसङ्गात् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

Nor is anything else required for the statement to give positive certainty;  
for the statement "One must worship...." does not occasion doubt whether one must or must not worship,

since that would entail a negation of the direct declaration of the real sense.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

नापि यथार्थत्वाय,  
न ह्य उत्पन्नं ज्ञानं  
स्व-कारण-व्यतिरेकेण यथार्थत्वाय अपरम् अपेक्षते -  
(वेद-ग्रन्थ)गुणतः प्रामाण्यस्यायुक्तत्वात्, (गुणत्व-)अनभ्युपगमाच् च ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Nor is anything required for the statement to be true to the facts, for the knowledge produced by the statement does not require anything outside its own cause<sup>226</sup> to be true to the facts, because secondary validity is inappropriate and not admitted.

---

▼ Buitenen - Notes

---

If the cause (here: God) is above suspicion, the statement will be accurate.

gunataḥ prāmāṇyasyājuktateūd anabhjupagamāe; my understanding is that a statement has its validity by itself, and no secondary validity in the sense that its content must first be validated by some other means.

The validity itself must be proved (namely by the character of the personal author or by its preterpersonal origin), but once proved, the statement itself is valid.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न च पुरुषार्थत्वाय परापेक्षा -  
शास्त्र-शरीर-पर्यालोचनाद् एव तत्-सिद्धेः,

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Nor is it necessary for the statement to be dependent on something else in order to serve a purpose of human importance,

for the proof of this purpose follows from a consideration of the entire body of doctrine.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

इह हि यथोक्त-संस्कारवतां शास्त्र-श्रवणात् तद्-अर्थ-ज्ञानं,  
ततस् तद्-अर्थं पाञ्चकालिकानुष्ठानम्,  
ततो निरतिशय-संपत्-प्राप्तिर्  
इति शास्त्राद् एवावगम्यते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

In this case, those who have undergone the afore-mentioned sacraments have knowledge of the content of the statement when they have heard the doctrine, and hence they perform the "five-times-a-day" rites ([228]: Vaisnava rite observed five times a day: pañcakálika.), which form this content, and hence they attain to supreme perfection; this is learnt solely from the Sastra itself.

---

## आप्ति-निश्चयो नापेक्षितः④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अथोच्येत्

सत्यं अपि पञ्च-रात्र-तन्त्राणां स्वतः-प्रामाण्ये  
यावत् तद्-वक्तुर् आप्ति-निश्चय-पुरस्सरं दोषाभावो नावधार्यते  
न तावत् प्रामाण्यं निष्पाद्यत

इति

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

110. Or if the objection is raised that, granted the self-validity of Pañcaratra, this validity is not complete as long as it has not been made certain

that there are no defects,  
after it has been made certain that the speaker is reliable,-

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तद् असत्,  
न हि दोषाभाव-ज्ञानं प्रामाण्यं निष्पादयति  
निर्दोष-ज्ञान-कारणाद् एव तद्-उत्पत्तेः । (4)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

I reply that this view is not correct;  
knowledge that there are no defects does not completely establish  
validity,  
since the validity arises from the cause itself of defectless  
knowledge  
and not from the defectlessness of this knowledge.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न च निर्दोषत्वाप्तत्वादि-गुण-निश्चयः -  
सत्ता-मात्रेण तत्-सिद्धेः,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[91]] 111. Nor is positive certainty about such of the speaker's  
qualities as his reliability  
required for his statement to be defectless,  
because the statement's defectlessness is proved solely by its being  
defectless.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

यथाह वार्तिककारः -

तदा न व्यापिरमन्ते तु  
(अदुष्टताया) ज्ञायमानतया (वक्तुं) गुणाः ।

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

As the Author of the Varttika declares,

"Then the qualities (of the speaker) do not exert any influence (on the validity of his statement) because (its defectlessness) is already known."229

[229]: ślokavārttika, 2.6 7 ab.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

दोषाभाव-ज्ञानेऽपि  
गुणानां सत्तयोपयोगो दर्शितः,

दोषाभावे तु विज्ञेये  
सत्तामात्रोपकारिणः ।

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

The same Author also shows that,  
even when there is certainty about its defectlessness,  
the existence of qualities (like reliability in the speaker) is helpful:

"When defectlessness is known,  
they are helpful by merely existing."

[230]: ib. 2.67 cd.

---

## हानोपादानादिः<sup>५</sup>

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

न चोत्पन्नम् अपि प्रमाणं  
हानोपादानादि-व्यवहारायापरमम् अपेक्षते -  
स्मरणामिलाशाभ्याम् एव तत्सङ्घेः,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor does the validity, when it has been established require something else in order that consequent actions of acceptance, rejection etc. proceed, because action proceeds on the basis of recollection and desire.

---

▼ **विश्वास्स प्रस्तुतिः:**

---

यथाहुः

स्मरणाद् अभिलाषाच् च  
व्यवहारः प्रवर्तते

इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

As they say,

"Action proceeds on the basis of recollection and desire."

[231]: not identified.

---

**(अ)कर्तृवत्ता④**

▼ **विश्वास्स प्रस्तुतिः:**

---

अपि च

स्वतः-प्राप्त-प्रामाण्यानां वेदानाम् अपि  
यावत् कर्तृ-भाव--निश्चय--पुरस्-सरं दोषाभावो नावधार्यते  
न तावत् प्रामाण्यं प्रतिष्ठिति

इति समानं सापेक्षत्वम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Moreover, in the case of the self-valid Vedas, too, we find this same dependence in that their validity would not be

completely established  
as long as there were no certainty of their defectlessness  
after the certainty about the non-existence of their author.

---

## ईश्वरकृततया दोषाभावः⑤

---

### ▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

अथ

योग्यानुपलम्बाद् एवानायास-सिद्धे वक्त्र-अभावे  
(तद् अभावात्) निराशरय (←वक्तु)-दोषाणाम् अ-सम्भवाद्  
अ-परामाण्य-शङ्कैव वेदे नास्ति

इति चेत्

---

### ▼ *Buitenen*

112. OBJECTION. But when the non-existence of their author is proved without effort by the non-apprehension of what ought to be there, the question of the non-validity does not arise for the Veda, for defects are impossible without something or someone in which they could reside.

---

### ▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

यथाहुः ।

(वक्त्र-अभावे) तत्त्रापवाद-निर्मुक्तिर् (परामाण्ये)  
वक्तृ-भावात् लघीयसी ।  
वेदे तेनाप्रमाणत्वं  
न शङ्काम् अधिगच्छति ॥

इति ।

---

### ▼ *Buitenen*

As they say:

"In that case (the Veda) the absence of non-validity follows quite naturally from the absence of an author; therefore its validity cannot be questioned."\*\*"

[[92]]

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

हन्त तर्हि पञ्च-रातर-तन्त्रेऽपि  
सर्व-ज्ञा-सर्वेश्वर-वक्तृ-भावाद् एव  
अ-यत्न-सिद्धे दोषाभावे  
अपरामाण्य-शङ्का नावतरतीति समानश् चर्चः ।

▼ *Buitenen*

REFUTATION. Why, in the case of Pañcarātra too no question can arise about its validity, since the absence of defects is easily proved by the fact that the omniscient and omnipotent God is its speaker; so the argument is the same.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

एतद् उक्तं भवति -

उभयोर् अपि स्वतःपरामाण्ययोर् एकत्र दोषाभावनिश्चयः  
तद्-आश्रय-पुरुषाभाव-निश्चयात्,  
अन्यत्र तद्-विरुद्ध-गुण-वक्तृकत्वं निश्चयाद्

इति ।

▼ *Buitenen*

In other words, in both cases of self-validity there is positive certainty that there are no defects; in the case of the Veda because there is positive certainty that no person is involved who could possess these defects; in the case of Pañcarātra because there is positive certainty that its speaker possesses virtues which preclude defects.

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

यथा

ओष्ण्याभाव-निश्चयो नभसि  
 तद्-आधाराभाव-निश्चयाज्,  
 जले तु तद्-विरद्ध-शैत्योपलम्पाद्

इति । (4)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

It is here as in the following two cases of absence of heat: there is no heat in ether because it is certain that there is no locus for heat in ether; nor is there heat in cold water because there is coldness which precludes heat.

---

## सापेक्षता न बाधिका④

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

किञ्च -

सापेक्ष-निरपेक्षत्वे  
 न हि बाधस्य कारणम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

113. Moreover, neither dependence nor independence is by itself a cause of invalidation.<sup>29</sup>

---

▼ *Buitenen - Note*

---

[232] this speaks to 108, that the independent cognition cancels the dependent cognition, if there is conflict between them. Yamuna makes the point that this is not invariably true; that neither dependence nor independence is a cause of invalidation,

sapeksanirapeksatve is a dual and requires the correction of karanam into kārane, If my understanding of the text is correct.(4)

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

शुक्तौ रजत-बोधस्य  
निरपेक्षस्य बाधकम् ... ||  
"नेदं-रजत"-विज्ञानं  
तत्-सापेक्षम् अपीष्यते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

The independent cognition that some substance is silver while in reality it is nacre is invalidated by the cognition: "This is not silver:" this cognition itself is considered as dependent.

([233]: namely, because it requires another cognition in order to be denied.)

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

"सेयं (समान) ज्वाले"ति संविच्छेस्  
तैल-वर्ति-विनाश-जा ॥  
अनुमा बाधिका दृष्टा  
सापेक्षाऽप्य् - अक्ष-जन्मनः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

The cognition "This is that flame," is found to be invalidated by the inferential cognition that arises from the disappearance of oil"; the latter cognition itself is dependent because it arises from a sense-perception.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Note*

[234]: namely, in the example of the burning lamp: is it the same flame that burns at six o'clock and at seven o'clock? We don't see the flame change or be succeeded by another flame. Only inference

shows that since there is a different amount of oil in the lamp at different times, it is different oil that is burning as a flame, so that the flame is really different. The sense perception is of the varying amounts of oil.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अतो निरवकाशेन  
सावकाशं निषिद्धते (न तु निरपेक्षेण) ॥  
न चेह सावकाशत्वं  
भगवच्च-छास्त्र-वदयोः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

The simple truth therefore is  
that which is susceptible to invalidation  
is invalidated by that which is not so susceptible;  
in our present case there is no such susceptibility either of Scripture  
or of Pañcaratra.

---

## कर्ता③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अथ श्रुतिविरुद्धस्य  
तन्त्रभागस्य दुशकम् ॥  
वासुदेव-प्रणीतत्वं  
निश्चेतुम् इति मन्यसे ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[93]]

114. Or if you think that it is impossible to give positive certainty  
that the Tantra is promulgated by Vasudeva,  
as it is in conflict with Scripture,

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

पञ्चरात्र-विरुद्धस्य  
वेदभागस्य वा कथम् ॥  
अपौरुषेयता-ज्ञानम्  
आविर्भवति बाधितम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

I ask you :

Why then does the knowledge arise that Scripture is preterpersonal, while it is invalidated because it conflicts with Pañcaratra?

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तस्यापि वेद-भागत्वात्  
तथाभावोऽभ्युपेयते ॥  
अस्यापि पञ्चरात्रत्वात्  
तत्-प्रणीतत्वम् इष्यताम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

They accept it that the Veda is preterpersonal just because it is Veda; but then one can equally claim that Pañcaratra is promulgated by Vasudeva just because it is Pañcaratra.

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

कर्तुर् अस्मरणात् तत्र  
यदि चापौरुषेयता ॥  
तत्-कर्तृकत्व-स्मृत्याऽत्तर  
किन् न स्यात् तत्-प्रणीतता ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If the preterpersonal origin of the Veda is proved by the fact that there is no recollection of an author, then why not agree that Pañcaratra is promulgated by Vasudeva just because there is recollection of his authorship?

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अस्ति ह्य आ-स्त्री-कुमारं सा  
दृढा स्मृति-परम्परा ॥  
पञ्चरात्रस्य निर्माता  
केशवो भगवान् इति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For there exists a strong transmission of the recollection, extending to women and children, that Kesava is the author of Pañcarātra.

---

▼ **विश्वास्परस्तुतिः**

---

तत्परणीतत्वविश्वासाद्  
गजानश्वान् धनं बहु ॥  
दक्षिणां विविधां दत्त्वा  
प्रतिष्ठादीनि कुर्वते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

So great a faith do people have in His authorship that they erect monuments according to the precepts of Pañcarātra, donating elephants, horses and great wealth in various fees,

---

▼ **विश्वास्परस्तुतिः**

---

एसाङ्ख्यस्य कपिलो वक्ता  
पञ्चरात्रस्य केशवः ॥  
इति स्कन्दपुराणेऽपि  
पठयते भारते तथा ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

In the Skanda Purana it is said that "Kapila is the promulgator of Samkhya, Kesava of Pañcaratra."

---

▼ **विश्वास्परस्तुतिः**

---

पञ्चरात्रस्य कृत्स्नस्य  
वक्ता नारायणः स्वयम् ॥

---

इदं महोपनिषदं  
चतुर्वेद-समन्वितम् ।

▼ **Buitenen**

Likewise in the Mahabharata:

"Narayana Himself is the promulgator of the entire  
Pañcaratra.  
This great Upanisada, consistent with the four Vedas,

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

साङ्ख्य-योग-कृतान्तेन  
पञ्च-रात्रानुशब्दितम् ॥  
नारायण-मुखोद्गीतं  
नारदोऽशरावयन् मुनीन् ।  
ब्रह्मणस्सदने तात!  
यथादृष्टं यथाश्रुतम् ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

as well as with the doctrines of Samkhya and Yoga, called  
Pañcaratra,  
which was revealed by Nārāyaṇa's tongue,  
has been taught to the sages by Narada  
as he had seen it and heard it in the abode of Brahma."

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

एवमादिपुराणोक्तैः  
सहस्रैर न्याय-बृहितैः ।  
वासुदेव-पर्णीतत्त्वं  
पञ्चरात्रस्य निर्व्यथम् ॥  
किन्तु वेदस्य नित्यत्वे  
विवदन्ते विपश्चितः ।

▼ **Buitenen**

From these and thousands of other statements in the Puranas, which are supported by the rules of interpretation, the conclusion follows naturally that Pañcaratra was indeed composed by Vasudeva Himself.

On the other hand, some experts dispute that the Veda is eternal! ([[142]] [235]: The Naiyayikas.) [[91]]

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तेन निर्दोष-विज्ञान-  
कारणत्वाद् द्वयोर् अपि ॥  
निर्विशङ्कं प्रमाणत्वं  
भगवच्छास्त्रवेदयोः । (5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Therefore, the real ground for the thesis that the validity of the doctrine of the Bhagavan and that of the Veda is above question is this that both are causes of defectless knowledge.

---

▼ विश्वास-टिप्पनी

---

अन्ततोऽस्मद्-आप्तानां चिरन्तनानुभवे निर्दोषत्वे साक्षात्कृते, नानवस्था, न चान्योऽन्याश्रयः ।  
कश्चयन् नूतनो ग्रन्थश्च चेत् समस्या स्यात् । नानयोः ।  
आप्ति-निश्चयः - रक्त-विद्यादि-सम्बन्ध-प्रम्परया सफलया ।  
साफल्य-निश्चयः -

- धारणाद् धर्मम् इत्याहुः । केन प्रजा वरं धृता इति साक्षात्कार्यम्
- 

## निगमनम्③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ततश्च च तुल्यशिष्टत्वाद्  
विकल्पेन प्रमाणता ॥  
इति मत्वैतद् आचष्टे  
सूत्रकारो महामनाः ।

विज्ञानादिभावे वा  
तद्-अ-प्रतिषेध इति ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Consequently, because both are equally exemplary, they are optionally valid. It is with this view in mind that the wise Author of the Sūtras has explained: vijñanādibhave vaa tadapratīṣedhah.

---

## १४ अमोहकता②

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

ननु च भगवतस् सर्व-ज्ञत्वेनासंभाव्यमानायाम् अपि भ्रान्तौ  
सर्व-शक्तित्वेन विप्रलब्धमपि भवतीति  
किम् इदम् अपि शास्त्रं व्यामोहयितुम् अभिहितम्?  
उत वस्तुतोऽवहितबुद्ध्या निबद्धम् इति?

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

115. OBJECTION. However, granted that error is made inconceivable by the Bhagavan's omniscience, yet, since He is also omnipotent, He can also have composed the Pancarātra in order to deceive.

Now, when people, considering this possibility, are confused in their minds as to which view they should take, that this Sastra has been promulgated to deceive them, or that it has been stated according to the truth with complete attentiveness of mind,

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अन्यतर-पक्षावलम्बन-विकलव-मनसां  
क इव निर्णयोपायः?  
प्रत्युत वेद-विरोधाद् एव विप्लवन-फलम् इत्य् अध्यवस्थाम्

इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

what way is there to resolve their dilemma? We should prefer to decide that since it militates against Scripture it results in disaster.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

तत्त्वोच्यते "विप्रतिषेधात्" इति -  
समस्त-श्रुतीतिहास-पुराण-लोक-विप्रतिषेधात् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

REFUTATION. To this objection the Author replies *vipratisedhat*, i.e., on account of the contradiction of all śruti, epic, purana and worldly experience.

---

## नाकारणम्③

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

यदि विना कारणेन भगवतः सर्व-शक्तित्व-मात्राद् विप्लावन-शङ्का -

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

If, without any reason, merely because the Bhagavan is omnipotent, the question is raised  
if He might have intended to ruin His devotees,

---

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः

---

हन्तैवं सर्वशक्तित्वान्  
नरके धार्मिकान् अपि ।  
पातयेन् नेति सन्देहान्  
निश्चेष्टं जगद् आपत्तेत् ॥ (4)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

why, then one could also raise the question whether He would not hurl even the virtuous into hell by a whim of His omnipotence and consequently the whole world would fall into inactivity!

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अपि चायं सर्वशक्तित्वेन विपरलिप्समानः  
किम् अतीन्द्रियासत्यार्थान् वेदान् आदौ निर्माय  
स्व-स्व-निर्माण-स्मरण-शक्तिम् अपि हिरण्य-गर्भादेर् अपहृत्य  
तत्-प्रभृति स्वाध्याय-परम्पराम् इमां प्रवर्तितवान् न वेति संशयानाः  
कथं विश्वसिमः ।(5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

[[95]]

Besides, we could also raise the question whether He did not wish to deceive people, because He is omnipotent, and thus created in the beginning the Vedas themselves with false meanings, which are also suprasensible, took away from Brahma etc. also the power of recollecting that He was the creator of the Vedas, and from then onward set in motion the transmission of Vedic instruction until the present day:  
how can we be sure about it?

---

▼ *Buitenen - Note*

[236]: Since Brahma is the creator of the world, he can know whether there were Vedas or not before creation; by taking away Brahma's memory, God in His omnipotence could start the myth of the preterpersonal origin of the Veda..

---

## स्वरूप-विरुद्धम्③

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अथास्य सत्यं अपि सर्व-शक्तित्वे  
यावच्-छक्ति-करणे प्रमाणाभावाद् अनवस्थानाद्

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Or the position can be taken that  
since there is no evidence that,  
while He is indeed omnipotent,  
He acted up to the full measure of His omnipotence,

---

▼ विश्वास्परस्तुतिः

---

भगवतश्च स्व-भावाप्त-कामतया विप्रलम्भ-प्रयोजन-विरहाद्

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

since there is no purpose for Him to deceive people  
because He is satisfied in all His desires,

---

▼ विश्वास्परस्तुतिः

---

वैषम्य-नैर्घट्यादि-दोषेर मात्रया ऽपि चासंस्पृष्टत्वात्

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

and since He is not in the least affected by defects of partiality and  
cruelty etc.

---

▼ विश्वास्परस्तुतिः

---

सर्वपराणिजातस्य स्वभावसौहृदेन व्यवस्थानात् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

because He abides with natural affection for all living beings;

---

## दोषास्मरणम्③

---

▼ विश्वास्परस्तुतिः

---

विप्रलब्धुं परणीतत्वे च  
विदुषाम् अद्य यावत् स्वाध्यायाध्ययन--तद-अर्थानुष्ठानवतां

---

तत्-कर्तृ-दोष-विस्मरणानुपपत्तेस्  
तादृशाशङ्का नास्ति

इति चेत्  
तद् एतत् सर्वम् अन्यतरापि समानम् ।

▼ **Buitenen**

and since, if He had composed the *Pañcaratra* in order to deceive, it would be impossible to demonstrate that the wise men who, up to now, learn its instructions and perform the contents of these instructions have forgotten the defects of its author, it must follow that such a suspicion does not arise;

and if this view is taken, all this will equally apply to the other *Vedas* as well.

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

तथा हि -

▼ **Buitenen**

Therefore,

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

किम् अस्यावाप्त-कामस्य  
सर्वज्ञस्य दया-निधेः ।  
अल्प-सत्त्वैर् अ-लब्धार्थैर्  
विप्रलब्धैः प्रयोजनम् ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

what possible purpose could He who is satisfied in all His desires, who is omniscient and a treasury of compassion have in deceiving the poor people who have failed to understand the meaning (of the Veda)?

## महाजन-गृहीतता③

---

### ▼ विश्वास् परस्तुतिः

---

विपरलब्धुं कृतं तन्त्रं  
कथं वा परम-र्षयः ।  
इतस् ततः प्रशंसन्ति  
तुल्य-वच् छ्रुति-मूर्धभिः ॥ (4)

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

Or how could the supreme sages everywhere praise the Tantra as  
being equal to the Upanisads,  
if it had been composed in order to deceive?

---

### ▼ विश्वास् परस्तुतिः

---

तथा हि वेदैस् सह निर्विशेषं  
वाराह-रामायण-भारतादौ ।  
अमुष्य तन्त्रस्य रहस्यभावं  
वदन्ति सन्तस् तम् इमं वदामः ॥

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

For thus the saints declare in Vārāha Purana, the Ramayana and the  
Bharata etc. that this Tantra is an equally esoteric doctrine as the  
Vedas; and we declare the same.

---

### ▼ विश्वास् परस्तुतिः

---

वेदेन पञ्चरात्रेण  
भक्त्या यज्ञेन च द्विज ।  
प्राप्योऽहं नान्यथा प्राप्यो  
वर्षलक्षशतैरपि ॥

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

"Through Veda, Pañcaratra, through devotion and sacrifice,  
O Brahmin, I can be attained,  
and not in any other way, even in hundreds of lacs of years.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

पञ्चरात्रं सहस्राणां  
यदि कश्चिद् ग्रहीष्यति ।  
कर्म-क्षये च मद्-भक्तो  
यदि कश्चिद् भविष्यति ॥  
तस्य वेदाः पञ्चरात्रं नित्यं हृदि वसिष्यति (=वत्स्यति) ।

▼ Buitenen

If one among thousands will grasp the Pañcarātra and,  
at the expiry of his karman, will die my devotee, the Vedas  
and the Pañcarātra will dwell in his heart forever.237

[237]: not identified.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

यद् इदं पञ्च-रात्रम् मे  
शास्त्रं परम-दुर्लभम् ॥  
तद् भवान् वेत्स्यते सर्व  
मत्-प्रसादाद् अ-संशयम् ।

▼ Buitenen

This supreme Pañcarātra doctrine of mine, which is not  
difficult to grasp, that you shall reach to all the world by my  
grace, doubtless.25

[238]: not identified.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

पुराणैश्चैव वेदैश्च  
पञ्चरात्रैस् तथैव च ॥

ध्यायन्ति योगिनो नित्यं  
कृतुभिश् च यजन्ति तम् ।

▼ **Buitenen**

The Yogins mediate upon the Eternal One with Puranas, Vedas and Pañcaratras, and worship Him with the proper rites.

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

एवम् एकं साङ्ख्य-योगं  
वेदारण्यकम् एव च ।  
परस्पराङ्गान्य एतानि  
पञ्च-रात्रज् च सत्तम् ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

Thus Samkhya and Yoga on the one hand, and Veda and Aranyaka on the other hand are one and the same; all together they are the members that constitute Pañcaratra

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

वेदेन पञ्चरात्रेण  
यः पश्यति स पश्यति ।  
इदम् महोपनिषदं  
चतुर-वेद-समन्वितम् ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

O excellent one! He who sees through Veda and Pañcaratra sees truly; this great Upanisada, consistent with the four Vedas...."

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

वचसाम् एवम्-आदीनाम्  
आनन्त्याद् उपरम्यते ।  
इत्थं-भूतस्य तन्त्रस्य

विप्लवं यदि शड्कसे ॥  
सर्वतर स्यादनाश्वास  
इत्य एतद् उपदिश्यते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Since the number of these and similar statements is infinite, we stop here. If you still raise the question if there cannot be ruin in such a Tantra,  
then there can be no faith in anything. It is with this view in mind  
that the Author sets forth:

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

"विप्रतिषेधात्"  
इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

vipratisedAt.

---

## १५ विरोधाभासे तारतम्यम्②

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

एवज्य -

विरोधेऽपि विकल्पः स्याद्  
भगवच्च-छास्त्र-वेदयोः ।  
विरोध एव नास्तीति  
प्राग् एव प्रत्यपादयम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Therefore, even if there were a conflict between the Bhagavan's doctrine and the Veda, there still would be option between them; but we have already expounded that there is no conflict between them at all.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

नन्द अत्र-भवतां (शाब्द-भाष्यकाराणां विरुद्धांशाप्रामाण्याभिधानं कथम् इव?

▼ Buitenen

116. OBJECTION. However, how can the venerable Author of the Bhasya<sup>239</sup> state that those parts which are in conflict are invalid:

▼ Buitenen - Notes

Sabarabhasya and KMS.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यद्य अपि विरोधः - कृत्वा चिन्तया परिहृतस्,  
तद् अपि गम्भीर-न्याय-सागरम् अवगाढुम् अ-परिवृद्धानां कोमल-मनसां  
वेदानादरो मा भूद् इत्य-एवम्-परम्,

▼ Buitenen

REFUTATION. "If there be conflict, it is carefully eliminated." This statement means that those of frail minds, who are not strong enough to plunge into the deep ocean of rules of interpretation, must not be [[97]] disrespectful to the Veda.

▼ विश्वास-टिप्पनी

अत्रैव वेदस्य सुबोधतरत्वम् उक्तम् ।  
तच् च वेदाङ्गैस् तद्-उपबृहणेन सिध्यतीति सुवचम् ।

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यथैव हि भगवतो जैमिने: "कर्म-फलोपन्यासः कर्म-शरद्धा-संवर्धनाये"ति ।(5)

▼ Buitenen

This is comparable to the venerable Jaimini's exposition that the fruits of acts serve to increase people's faith in the acts.

## १६ शिष्ट-बाह्य-ग्रहणे②

### ▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

वेद-बाह्य-गृहीतत्वाद्  
अ-प्रामाण्यम् अवादि यत् ।  
एतद्<sup>(→पञ्चरात्र)</sup>-बाह्य-गृहीतत्वाद्  
वेदानां वा कुतो न तत् ॥(4)

### ▼ Buitenen

117. The contention has been voiced that Pañcarātra is invalid because it is accepted by those who are outside the Veda." 240 But why could one not equally well contend that the Vedas are invalid because they are accepted by those who are outside Pancarātra?

### ▼ Buitenen - Notes

[240]: supra § 17: vedabāhyagrhitatvāt. I have rendered grhīta by "accepted' to cover approximately the variety of meanings that Yāmuna detects in the word.

## बाह्यत्वे गृहीतत्वे च विकल्पाः③

### ▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

अपि च ।

किं चेदं वेद-बाह्यत्वं,  
का वा स्यात् तद्-गृहीतता ।  
किम् अङ्ग वेदाद् अन्यत्वं,  
वेद-बाह्यत्वम् उच्यते ॥  
(जत) तन्-निषिद्धार्थ-कारित्वम्,  
आहो/(स्वित) तद्-द्वेष-शीलता ।

### ▼ Buitenen

Furthermore, what exactly does this mean, being "outside the Veda," and what means "accepted by those who are outside the Veda?" Does "being outside the Veda" mean "being different from the Veda" or "doing what is forbidden by the Veda" or "being hostile to the Vedas?"

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

---

तथा -

गृहीतत्वम् (नाम) अधीतत्वं  
ज्ञातत्वं वा विचार्यताम् ।  
किरयमाणार्थता वा स्याद्  
+धेतुः सर्वतर दुष्टतिः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Likewise we must inquire whether "accepted" means learnt" or "known" or "observed."

In all cases the ground proves to be defective, 35

---

### वेद-भिन्नैर अधीतता ज्ञातता③

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुतिः

---

तत्र तावद् -

यदि वेदाद् विभिन्नत्वं  
बाह्यत्वं, साऽप्य अधीतता ।  
"वेदाद् अन्यैस् तिरभिर् वर्णेर्  
अधीतं वैदिकं वचः ।  
प्रमाणम् (पञ्चरात्रत्वं वा अप्रमाणम् उक्तम्)" इत्य् अनैकान्त्यं  
हेतोस् तत्र परस्पर्यते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

First of all, if "outside the Veda" means "different from the Veda," and "accepted" means "learnt", then the ground proves to be occasional, since it equally applies to the Vedas themselves : the Vedic statements, which are valid, are "learnt" by members of the three estates, which themselves are "different from the Veda."

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

ज्ञातत्वे इपि गृहीतत्वे  
दोषाद् अस्मान् न मुच्यसे ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

If you take "accepted" to mean "known," you do not get rid of the same defect.

---

### वेद-भिन्नैः किरयमाणार्थता③

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

पूर्वोक्तं वेद-बाह्यत्वं,  
किरयमाणार्थता यदि ॥  
गृहीतताऽपि, वेदैः (तद्-गृहीतैः) स्यात्  
तथैव व्यभिचारिता ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

If the term "outside the Veda" means "different from the Veda," and "accepted" means "observed," then there would likewise be an occasional application of the ground to the Vedas themselves.

---

### प्रतिषिद्धार्थ-कर्तृत्वे③

---

▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

प्रतिषिद्धार्थ-कर्तृत्वे  
वेद-बाह्यत्व-लक्षणे ॥  
व्यभिचारस् त्रयी-वाक्यैः  
प्रायश्चित्त-विधायकैः । (4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If "outside the Veda" is taken to mean "performing forbidden acts," the ground has an occasional application to those statements of the Veda which enjoin expiatory ceremonies. ([241]: Manusmrti, 8.107.)

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

प्रायश्चित्त-विधायकानि वाक्यानि  
"कूष्माण्डैर जुहुयात्" इत्यादीनि  
प्रतिषिद्ध-कारिभिर अधीत-गृहीतानुष्ठीयमानार्थान्य् एव प्रमाणानीति  
तादृश-वेद-बाह्य-गृहीतत्वम् अनैकान्तिकम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For since statements enjoining expiations, e.g. "One must sacrifice with the kusmanda verses," whose content is to be "learnt", "known" and "observed," by those who perform forbidden acts, are authoritative, it would follow that the ground "because they are accepted by people outside the Veda" is occasional,<sup>242</sup>

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

People who do prohibited acts follow Vedic expiations; but if acceptance by people who commit forbidden acts is sufficient to deny the validity of what they accept, this means that the validity of the Veda would be denied.

---

**वेद-द्वेषि-ग्रहणम्④**

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

नापि वेद-द्वेषि-जन-परिगृहीतत्वाद् अ-प्रामाण्यं पञ्च-रातर-तन्त्राणाम्,  
हेतोर् असिद्धत्वात्

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor are the Pañcaratra Tantras invalid  
because they are "accepted" by people hostile to the Veda,  
for the ground is unproved.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अपि च न वेद-द्वेषि-जन-परिग्रहः प्रामाण्यं प्रतिहन्ति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Besides, acceptance by people hostile to the Veda does not by itself  
refute the validity of what is accepted. (5)

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यदि हि प्रतिहन्यात् - निर्गलस् तर्हि नास्तिकानां पन्थाः (तत्-परिग्रहण),  
ते हि वेद-प्रामाण्य-प्रोत्सादनाय प्रयस्यन्तः (←यस) ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If it did, the Path of the Heretics would be unbarred;  
for they endeavour to uproot the validity of the Veda.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

कथञ्चिद् वेद-वाक्यानि  
गृहीत्वा विपरलभ्नात् (=वञ्चनात्) ।  
अनायासेन मिथ्यार्थान्  
वेदान् कुर्युर् दिग्म्बराः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Thus the naked Jainas could effortlessly render the Vedas untruthful simply by accepting" the Vedas in some manner by way of deception.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अथ

तत्त्रानधिकारिणाम् अध्येतृणाम् एव

न चाभिव्याहरेद् ब्रह्म  
स्वधा-निनयाद् ऋते ।

इत्य-आदिवचन-पर्यालोचनया  
दोषो न निर्दोष-वेद-वाक्यानाम्

इति चेत्

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

118. OBJECTION, A consideration of such statements as "He should never use the Veda, except at a funerary offering," (Manusmrti) shows that the defect affects only the unqualified students, not the defectless Vedic statements themselves.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तत्-प्रस्तुत-तन्त्रेष्व अप्य अनधिकारि-शरोत्-जनानाम् एष दोषः;  
न निर्दोष-तन्त्राणाम्  
इति सर्वं समानम् अन्यतत्त्राभिनिवेशात् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

REPLY. Then the defect affects only the unqualified students in the case of the Tantras under discussion as well, and not the defectless Tantras themselves; so everything is the same, depending on what partisan view one takes.

---

**अनधिकारि-ग्रहणम्③**

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अथ मतं

वेदबाह्यत्वं नाम वैदिक-कर्मनधिकारित्वं  
तद्-अनधिकारिभिर् वेद-बाह्येर् गृहीतत्वात्  
चैत्य-वन्दन-वाक्यवद् अ-प्रमाणम्

इति

---

▼ *Buitenen*

244 Or if it be held that "outside the Veda" means "unqualified to perform Vedic acts," and that Pañcaratra is invalid, like the caityavandana statements," because it is accepted by those who, being unqualified, are outside the Veda,

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

supra § 17: this Buddhist injunction is outside the Veda

---

## अनधिकारः क्व?④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तत्त्रापि किम् अखिल-वैदिक-कर्मनधिकारि-जन-परिगृहीतत्वं हेतुः,  
उत कतिपय-वैदिक-कर्मनधिकारि-गृहीतत्वम्  
इति विविच्य व्याचष्टाम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

the following distinction must be 99 considered  
is the ground here that the Tantras are accepted by people  
unqualified for all Vedic rites,  
or by people who are unqualified for some Vedic rites?  
This point should be clarified.

---

## अनधिकारो उखिले④

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न तावद् अग्रेमः कल्पः  
कल्पते हेत्य-असिद्धितः ।  
न हि सो उस्ति मनुष्येषु  
यः शरौते क्वापि कर्मणि ॥  
नाधिकृर्याद् अहिंसादौ  
नृमात्ररस्याधिकारः । (5)

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अन्यथा हि ब्राह्मण-हनन--तद्-धनापहरण--वर्णाङ्गना-संगम--वेदाध्ययनादि कुर्वाणाश् चण्डालादयो  
न दुष्येयुः - तद्-अनधिकारित्वात् ।

---

### ▼ *Buitenen*

---

Now, the first alternative cannot be adopted,  
because the ground is not proved.

For there is no human being who is not qualified for any shrauta rite  
whatsoever, e.g. non-violence etc.,  
because his humanity as such provides his qualification.  
Otherwise candālas etc. would do no wrong  
if they committed such crimes a brahmin-murder, theft of brahmin  
wealth, miscegenation with caste-women, study of the Veda etc.,  
simply because they were not qualified to observe these  
prohibitions.

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

यस्य हि यन् न कर्तव्यं  
तस्य हि तत्-करणं प्रत्यवायाय,

---

### ▼ *Buitenen*

---

If a man does something he should not do,  
he commits an offence.

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अतः सर्वेषाम् ईदृश-वैदिक-कर्मणि अधिकारो विद्यत एवेत्य्  
असिद्धो हेतुः,  
साधन-विकलश् च (चैत्य-वन्दन-)दृष्टान्तः ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

It follows that everybody is qualified to these Vedic rites,<sup>243</sup>  
which shows that the ground is not proved  
and that the illustration falls short of the means of proof.

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

in one sense.

For the observance of a prohibition is as much a ritual action as the  
observance of an injunction.

---

## अनधिकार एकदेशो④

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

नापि कतिपय-वैदिक-कर्मानधिकारिभिर् गृहीतत्त्वाद् अ-प्रामाण्यं समस्त-वेद-वाक्यानाम् अप्रामाण्य-  
प्रसङ्गात्,

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor can the second alternative be adopted  
that the Tantras are invalid because they are accepted by people  
who are unqualified for certain Vedic rites,  
because that would entail the conclusion that all Vedic statements  
are invalid.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अस्ति हि सर्वेषां कतिपय-वैदिक-कर्मानधिकारः,  
ब्राह्मणस्येव राज-सूये,  
राजन्यस्येव सोम-पाने,(5)

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For every man has some Vedic rites for which he is not qualified:  
the brahmin is not qualified for the Royal Consecration,  
the ksatriya not for the ritual drinking of soma.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

अतो व्यवस्थित-वर्णाधिकारि-गृहीत-वेद-वचनैर् अनैकान्तिको हेतुः, अ-प्रयोजकश्च च ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

Consequently, this ground has an occasional application to the Vedic statements,  
which are accepted by qualified persons belonging to the three estates,  
and is therefore inconclusive.

---

## कारणदोषः④

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

चैत्यवन्दनतः स्वर्गे  
भवतीतीदृशी मतिः ।  
न तत्-परिग्रहान् मिथ्या  
किन्तु कारण-दोषतः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

As to the illustration,  
the view that heaven is attained by worshipping a caitya  
is not invalidated by its being accepted by heretics,  
but by the deficiency of its cause, [[100]]

---

## शिष्ट-परिग्रहः③

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

उक्तश्च वैदिक-समस्तास्तिक-प्रवर-भृगु-भरद्वाज-द्वैपायन-प्रभृति-मह-र्षि-जन-परिग्रहः,

---

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

119. We have already said that Pancarâtra has been accepted by the Vedic, and among all orthodox pre-eminent, sages Bhrgu, Bharadvâja, Dvaipâyaña etc.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

अद्यत्वेऽपि हि पञ्च-रात्र-तन्त्र-विहित-मार्गेण  
प्रासाद-करण--प्रतिमा-प्रतिष्ठापन--प्रणाम-प्रदक्षिणोत्सवादीनि प्रत्यक्ष-श्रूति-  
विहितान्विहोत्तरादिवत् शरेयस-करतर-बुद्ध्या उन्नुतिष्ठतः शिष्टान् पश्यामः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

And in the present day we can also observe how exemplary persons of great learning, believing that these rites are most effective in attaining bliss, perform the rites of temple-building, erection of idols, prostration, circumambulation and particular festival ceremonies, just as they perform the agnihotra and other rituals enjoined directly by Scripture.

---

## शरेयस-साधनता④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

न चैतदाचरणं निर्मूलम् इति युक्तं  
सन्ध्या-वन्दनाष्टका-चरणादेर अपि निर्मूलत्व-प्रसङ्गात्,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

And it is improper to maintain that their conduct has no foundation, for that would entail that such smârta rites as crepuscular worship, astaka etc., are similarly without foundation.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः:

---

उक्तं च शिष्टाचारस्य प्रामाण्यम् -  
अपि वा कारणाग्रहणे -

परयुक्तानि परतीयेरन् इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

It has been said that the conduct of exemplary people is authoritative,<sup>246</sup> and also that even when they do not know the cause of their custom, they do know what is proper custom.

[246]: supra §14.

---

### भागवत-परिग्रहे ददोषः③

---

▼ *विश्वास-परस्तुतिः*

---

अथ भागवत-जन-परिगृहीतत्वाद् इति (अपरामाण्ये) हेतुः,  
हन्त तर्हि तत्-परिगृहीतत्वाद् वाजसनेयकैकायन-शाखा-वचसां प्रत्यक्षादीनां चाप्रामाण्यप्रसङ्गः  
।(5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

120. If the ground for the invalidity of Pañcaratra is that it is accepted by Bhagavatas,<sup>247</sup> well, then the scriptural statements of the Ekayana Sakha and the Vājasaneyaka sakhas and the means of knowledge Perception, Inference etc., would also be invalid since the Bhagavatas accept those too!

[247]: supra § 16.

---

▼ *विश्वास-परस्तुतिः*

---

अथ "तैर् एव परिगृहीतत्वाद्" इति (अपरामाण्ये) हेतुः  
तद्-असाधारणानैकान्तिकम्, असिद्धञ्च ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

This same ground, moreover, namely that Pancarātra is invalid because it is accepted by the Bhagavatas, suffers from two defects;

it is both specially-occasional and unproved.<sup>248</sup>

[248]: supra § 59.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

किमिति वा तत्परिग्रहादपरामाण्यम्?

---

▼ *Buitenen*

Why is Pañcarātra rendered invalid by their acceptance?

---

## नात्रैवर्णिकत्वात्④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

"अत्रैवर्णिकत्वाद्" इति चेत्

किं भोः त्रैवर्णिकेतर-सर्वर्ण-रथकार-निषादादि-परिगृहीतानुष्ठीयमानार्थानाम् आर्थर्वणवचसां  
"रथकार आदधीत" "एतया निषाद-स्थपतिं याजयेत्" इत्य-आदि-वचसां परामाण्यं नास्ति ?

---

▼ *Buitenen*

If it is because they do not belong to the three estates,  
then the Atharvanic statements whose content is accepted and  
observed by rathakaras, nisadas and other groups  
which do not belong to the three estates  
(Statements like "The rathakara must add fuel,"  
"With [[101]] that he must sacrifice for the chief of the Niṣādas,"<sup>249</sup>  
etc.)  
would also be invalid.

---

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

[249]: Quotations not identified; the groups enumerated are śūdras,  
and yet by Vedic injunction have to observe, i.e., to accept, the few  
Vedic injunctions addressed to them. Do they by their acceptance  
invalidate these injunctions?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अस्तुवाऽत्रैवर्णिक-परिग्रहे उपरामाण्य-हेतुः,  
एतेषां तु भगवच्छास्त्रानुगामिनां भागवतानाम्  
उत्कृष्ट-ब्राह्मणं सर्व-परमाण-समवगतम् इति  
तत्-परिग्रहः परामाण्यम् एव दरढयति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

Or, be it granted that the acceptance of certain rites by outcastes  
renders them invalid;  
yet, in view of the fact that the eminent brahminhood of these  
Bhagavatas  
who follow the doctrine of the Bhagavān  
is evident by all criteria of knowledge,  
their acceptance of Pañcaratra rather confirms its validity.

---

## १७ भागवत-ब्राह्मण्य-परमाणम्②

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

आह केन पुनः परमाणेनैषां ब्राह्मण्यमवगतम्, केन वाऽन्येषाम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

He says: By the same means of knowledge by which the  
brahminhood of one set of people is evident  
the brahminhood of another set of people is evident.

---

## शिखादिभिः③

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

ननु चक्षुर्-विस्फारण-समनन्तरं शिखा-यज्ञोपवीत--पालाश-दण्ड--मौञ्जी-युजो द्विज-  
कुमारकान् पश्यन्तो  
"ब्राह्मणा" इत्य् अवगच्छन्ति।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

121. OBJECTION. But when one sees the small sons of the twice-born who wear the customary hairtuft, sacred thread, palasa wood stick and munagrass girdle, one knows, the moment the eyes fall on them, that they are brahmins.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

इह वा किम् अहर् अहर् अधीयमान-वाजसनेयकैकायन्-शाखान् विलसद्-उपवीतोत्तरीय-शिखा-शालिनोऽध्यापयतो याजयत प्रतिगृह्णतो विदुषः पश्यन्तो ब्राह्मणा इति नावयन्ति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

REFUTATION. And in our case, when one sees learned people who day after day study the Vajasaneyaka and Ekāyana śākhās, wear prominently their sacred threads, upper garments and hairtufts, impart teaching, sacrifice, receive priestly stipends---does one not instantly know that they are brahmins?

---

## यजनादिभिः③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अथ

याजन-प्रवचन-पालाश-दण्डादीनां दुष्ट-शूद्रादिषु व्यभिचार-संभवाद  
ब्राह्मण्य-सिद्धवत्-कारेण प्रवृत्तेश्च  
न तेभ्यो ब्राह्मण्य निर्णयः,

तद्-भागवतेतर-विपराणम् अपि समानम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

If it be held that outcastes, low-caste people etc., may also illegitimately sacrifice, teach, carry palata sticks etc. and that they behave as though they were legitimate brahmins, and that therefore neither costume nor conduct provides positive certainty that a man is a brahmin, then the same applies to other priests than Bhagavatas.

---

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अथ सत्यं अपि तेषां क्वचिद् व्यभिचारे,  
तत्-सामान्याद् अन्यतरं (सद् भागवतेषु) व्यभिचार-शङ्कायां

शुक्तौ रजत-धियो व्यभिचारात्,  
रजते रजत-धियां व्यभिचार-शङ्कावत् परत्यक्ष-विरोधात्, अनवस्थानाच् च  
अनुपलभ्यमान-व्यभिचारोदाहरणेषु तथात्व-निश्चयस्,  
तद् (← रजत)-अन्यतरापि समानम् । (5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Or be it granted that there are cases where people illegitimately display the marks of brahminhood; still, [[102]] though there may be doubt about the legitimacy of these marks in others because of their resemblance to pretenders (just as when there is a doubt that one may be mistaken about real silver too because one has mistaken nacre for silver), then there can be certainty of their being genuine brahmins in all cases when no misapprehension occurs, because otherwise doubt would conflict with Perception and lead to infinite regress.

---

### गोत्रतः③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अथ मतम्

अन्येषां ब्राह्मण्यं तद्-असाधारण-गोत्र-स्मरणाद्

इति,  
तद् भागवतानाम् अपि समानम्,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

122. Or if it be held that the others are genuine brahmins because they recollect those gotras which are peculiar to brahmins, the same

applies to the Bhagavatas;

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

स्मरन्ति हि भागवताः -

वयं भारद्वाजाः वयं काश्यपाः वयं गौतमाः वयमौपगवा इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

for the Bhagavatas have the tradition: "We are descendants of Bharadvaja, of Kasyapa, of Gotama, of Upagava."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न चेदं गोत्रस्मरणं निमूलं सामयिकं (आधुनिकम्) वा

सर्वगोत्रस्मरणानां तथाभावप्रसङ्गात् । (4)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Nor is this recollection or tradition of gotras unfounded or merely contemporary, for the same can be argued for all tradition of gotras.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

संभाव्यमान-दोषत्वाद्

वंशानां यदि संशयः ।

तद्-ब्राह्मण्ये ततो लोकं

सर्वं व्याकुलयेद् अयम् ॥ (4)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

If there were doubt about descent since error could conceivably occur,

this would confuse the whole world about the authenticity of their brahminhood.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तथा हि ।

जननी-जार-सन्देह-  
जातश् चण्डाल-संशयः ।  
निर्विशङ्कः कथं वेदम्  
अधीषे साधु सत्तम् (प्रतिवादिन) ? ॥(5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

After all, anyone may fear that he really is a candal  
if he suspects his mother of having had a lover;  
and how, my excellent opponent, can you be quite sure yourself that  
your birth entitled you to Veda-study?

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तेन भागवतानाम् अ-विच्छिन्न-परम्-परा-प्राप्त--विचित्र-गोत्र-स्मरण--पर्यवस्थापितं  
ब्राह्मण्यम् अन्यपैदितम् आस्ते  
इति न भागवतानाम् अन्येषाऽच्य ब्राह्मण्ये करिष्यद् विशेषः ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Therefore if the brahminhood of Bhagavatas,  
which is completely established by the recollection of the various  
gotras  
which has been passed on in uninterrupted transmission, stands  
unchallenged,  
then there is no difference whatever in this  
between the brahminhood of Bhagavatas and of others.

---

**देवता-विवेकतः③**

---

---

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यदि परं

ते परम-पुरुषम् एवाशिरता एकान्तिनः,  
अन्ये क्षुद्र-दैवतिकास् साधारणा

इति,

किं पुनर् एतेषां ब्राह्मण्ये परमाणम् अभिहितं  
यद् एवान्येषाम्?

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

123. Further, if some who believe in the Supreme Person are monotheists and others who believe in [[103]] petty godlings are polytheists,

is then the same authority stated for the brahminhood of the ones as well as of the others,

---

▼ **राममिश्रशास्त्री**

---

तांस्तु भगवानेव -

तेऽपि मामेव कौन्तेय  
यजन्त्य् अविधिपूर्वकम्

इति विनिनिन्द ।

---

▼ **विश्वास्परस्तुतिः**

---

केन वा तेषां ब्राह्मण्यम् अवगतम्  
किन् न एतेन,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

or how else is their brahminhood known  
if not by that same authority?

---

▼ **राममिश्रशास्त्री**

---

न केवलं ममैव ब्राह्मण्य-निरूपण-भार  
आवयोर् उभयोर् एव  
तस्य निरूपणीयत्वेन समत्वाद् इति भावः ।

---

**निर्णय-प्रकारः③**

---

---

▼ **विश्वास्परस्तुतिः**

---

यदि च कौतूहलम् -

श्रुयताम् उभयत्रापि  
ब्राह्मण्यस्यावधारकम् ।  
प्रत्यक्षं वाऽनुमानं वा  
यद् वाऽर्थापतिर् एव वा ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If this is the question, then listen:  
there remains a criterion to determine brahminhood in either case,  
either Perception, or Inference, or Circumstantial-Implication.

---

## प्रत्यक्षे शङ्का④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ननु कथं प्रत्यक्षं ब्राह्मण्यमवगमयति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

124. OBJECTION. But how can Perception convey that they  
are brahmins?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न हि प्रथमाक्ष-सन्निपात-समनन्तरम्  
अ-दृष्ट-पूर्व-विपर-क्षतर-समान-वयो-वेष- पिण्ड-द्वय-सन्निधाव्  
अज-गज-महिषादि-विशेषवद्  
"अयं ब्राह्मणः", "अयं क्षतिर्य"  
इति विभागेन प्रतिपद्यामहे ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For when we are close to two individuals whom we have  
not seen before, one a brahmin, the other a ksatriya, of the  
same age and the same appearance, we do not  
immediately observe the distinction that one is a brahmin  
and the other a ksatriya in the same way as we instantly

observe the differentness of a goat, an elephant, a buffalo etc.

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुति:

न च

तत्-पितरादि-बराह्मण्य-स्मरण-सापेक्षम् अक्षम् एव  
सन्निहित-व्यक्ति-वर्ति बराह्मण्यम् अवगमयति

इति साम्प्रतम्,  
तत्-स्मरणस्यैव  
(तत्-पितृ)पूर्वानुभव-विरहेण वन्ध्या-सुत्-स्मरणवद् अनुपपत्तेः ।  
(पूर्वानुभव- साहित्ये इप्य अनवस्था-दोषेणानुपपत्तेः । )

▼ *Buitenen*

Nor is it proper to maintain that

the visual sense conveys the brahminhood of a nearby individual in dependence on our recollection of his father's brahminhood etc.; for that recollection itself is impossible without a previous immediate cognition, just as the recollection of the son of a sterile mother is impossible.

## अनुमाने शङ्का④

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुति:

न चानुमानात् -  
तत्-प्रतिबद्ध-लिङ्गादर्शनात् ।

▼ *Buitenen*

Nor can we know from Inference that a man is a brahmin, for we do not find a concomitant mark.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

न च शम-दम-तपश्-शौचादयो ब्राह्मण्ये लिङ्गम्,  
तेषां ब्राह्मणेन सता संपाद्यत्वाद् व्यभिचाराच् च ।

▼ Buitenen

And such qualities as tranquillity, self-restraint, austerity, purity etc., cannot be taken as marks of brahminhood, because they are available only in the case of a good brahmin and because they are not exclusively confined to brahmins.

## अर्थापत्तौ शास्त्रका④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

न चार्थाप्रत्या ब्राह्मण्य-निर्णयः, अनुपपत्त्य-आभावात्

▼ Buitenen

Nor can Circumstantial-Implication furnish proof of brahminhood, because it is not lacking in reason

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

न च वसन्ते ब्राह्मणोऽग्नीन् आदधीत  
इत्य-आदि-वाक्यार्थानुपपत्त्या ब्राह्मण्यनिर्णयः, ब्राह्मण्यादिपदार्थावगमपूर्वकत्वात्  
तद्वाक्यार्थावगमस्य,

▼ Buitenen

[[104]]  
and the fact that the sentence-meaning of the statement,

"In spring the brahmin must add fuel to the fire,"

250

is otherwise unestablished  
does not therefore by Circumstantial-Implication  
furnish proof that a man is a brahmin;  
for knowledge of that sentence meaning presupposes  
knowledge of the word-meaning of brahminhood etc.

[250]: not identified.

---

## प्रत्यक्षम्④

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

नायं दोषः,

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

125. REFUTATION. All this does not make for a defect in my argument.

---

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न हि

प्रथमाक्ष-संपर्योगसमय एव भासमानं प्रत्यक्षं  
नान्यद्

इत्य् अस्ति नियमः,

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

There is no invariable rule that  
Perception becomes manifest only at the first contact between  
sense and object and not otherwise.

---

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यद् एवेन्द्रिय-व्यापारानुवृत्तौ सत्याम्

अ-परोक्षम् अवभासते

तत् प्रत्यक्षं

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Perception is that which illumines the unmanifest while there is continuity of the operation of the senses.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तथा च ब्राह्मण्यम् इति - तद् अपि प्रत्यक्षम्, (5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Thus there can be Perception of brahminhood;

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

प्रतीमो हि वयम् उन्मीलित-लोचनाः

तत्-सन्ताति-विशेषानुसंधान-समनन्तरं

वसिष्ठ-काश्यपीय--शठ-मर्षण--परभृति- विचित्र-गोतर-कुल-शालिषु समाचार-शुचिषु

विलसद्-उपवीतोत्तरीय-शिखा-मौञ्जी-बन्धेषु

स्फुटतर-सन्दधद्-ब्राह्मण्यम् । (4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

for when we keep our eyes open we note,  
immediately upon observing the particular differentiae of the genus  
brahminhood,

that the brahminhood is quite clearly noticeable in those who  
belong to the families of the different gotras-Vasistha, Kasyapiya  
Sathamarṣaṇa etc.--,

who are pure in their conduct,

and who display the sacred thread, upper cloth, hairtuft and munja  
grass girdle.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न चैतद् अ-लौकिकं  
यत् "सन्ताति-विशेषानुसंधान-सापेक्षम् अक्षं  
ब्राह्मण्यं ग्राहयती" ति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Nor does it run counter to ordinary experience that the eyes can convey brahminhood in dependence on the observation of the peculiarities of genus.

---

▼ **विश्वास्स प्रस्तुतिः**

---

सर्वतर देश-काल-संस्थानादीतिकर्तव्यताऽनुगृहीतम् एवेन्द्रियं  
स्व-गोचर-परिच्छेदोत्पादे कारणम् भवति । (5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

every case the sense becomes the cause of the rise of determination of sense-object when favoured by the accompanying circumstances of place, time, configuration etc.<sup>251</sup>

[251]: read deśakālasaṁsthānāditi.[[??]]]

---

▼ **विश्वास्स प्रस्तुतिः**

---

करण-मात्रस्यायं स्वभावो यद् इतिकर्तव्यतापेक्षणम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

It is the natural function of the sense-organ as such to relate itself to these accompanying circumstances.

---

▼ **विश्वास्स प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यथा SSह -

न हि तत् (ज्ञान)कारणं लोके  
वेदे वा किञ्चिद् ईदृशम् ।  
इति-कर्तव्यता-साध्ये  
यस्य नानुग्रहेऽर्थिता ॥

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

As the author says:

"No organ of knowledge, whether in Veda or in ordinary process,  
becomes efficacious in determining the object  
that is to be realized through the accompanying  
circumstances  
unless it is favoured by these circumstances.252

[252]: not identified.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ततश्च सन्तति-स्मृत्या  
ऽनुगृहीतेन चक्षुषा ।  
विज्ञायमानं ब्राह्मणं  
प्रत्यक्षत्वं न मुच्यते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[105]]

Consequently the visual sense, when favoured by the recollection of genus,  
gives knowledge of brahminhood  
without the object giving up its perceptuality.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा च दृश्यते नाना  
सहकारि-व्यपेक्षया ।  
चक्षुषो जाति-विज्ञान-  
करणत्वं यथोदितम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

So it is evident that the visual sense can be the instrument of knowledge of genus in dependence on a variety of accompanying factors.

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

सुवर्णं व्यज्यते रूपात्  
तामरत्वादेऽर असंशयम् ।  
तैलाद् धृतं विलीनज् च  
गन्धेन तु रसेन वा ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

Gold becomes manifest through its colour from copper etc., ghee is differentiated from oil, through its smell and taste;

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

भस्म-प्रच्छादितो वह्निः  
स्पर्शनेनोपलभ्यते ।  
अश्वत्वादौ च दूरस्थे  
निश्चयो जायते ध्वनेः ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

fire, which is hidden by ashes, perceived through touching the ashes.

Sound may provide us with proof that there is a horse in the distance;

---

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

---

संस्थानेन घटत्वादि  
ब्राह्मणत्वादि योनितः ।  
क्वचिद् आचारतश् चापि  
सम्यग् राज्यानुपालितात् ॥ (4)

इति ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

a pitcher etc. are known through their configuration; brahminhood through descent, and also through conduct in certain particulars, which is completely protected by the king.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

यत् समान-वयो-वेष-  
पिण्ड-दूय--विलोकने ।  
तत्-क्षणाद् अक्षतो भेदो  
नावभातीति भाषितम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

It has been contended that when we see two individuals of the same age and appearance, the difference between the two does not immediately appear to eye; but the perceptuality of their differentness is not refuted by just this.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

नैतावता विभागस्य  
प्रत्यक्षत्वं निवर्तते ।  
सादृश्य-दोषात् तत्र स्याद्  
विभागस्यानवग्रहः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

In this case the non-perception of their differentness is caused by the defect of similarity.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

समान-रूप-संस्थान-  
शुक्रितका--कल-धौतयोः ।  
विवेकः सहसा नाभाद्  
इति कालान्तरेऽपि किम् ॥  
प्रत्यक्षो न भवेद् एवं  
विपर-क्षत्र-विशां भिदा । (5)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

The difference between nacre and silver, which are similar in appearance and configuration, may not be immediately visible, yet that does not mean that their difference is not visible at another time; and the same holds for the difference between brahmin, kṣatriya and vaisya.

---

## सन्तति-कार्यत्वम्③

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

यद्वा संतति-विशेष-प्रभवत्वम् एव ब्राह्मण्यम्,

---

### ▼ Buitenen

Or else, brahminhood is that which arises from the differentiae of genus,

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तच्च चान्वय-व्यतिरेकाभ्यां  
यथाऽल्लोकं कार्यान्तरवद् अवगन्तव्यम् एव,

---

### ▼ Buitenen

and such a product can empirically be known just like any other product  
by a process of positive and negative consideration,

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

(यथा)

के पुनः सन्ति विशेषा,  
येषु ब्राह्मण-शब्दं प्रयुज्जते वृद्धाः?  
केषु वा प्रयुज्जते?

---

### ▼ Buitenen

e.g. "what are the specific characteristics to which the elders apply the term brahminhood, or to which characteristics is the term

applied?"

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

उक्तं गोतरार्थयादि-

स्मृतिमत्स्य इत्य अनेकशः ।  
आस्ताम् अ-प्रस्तुता चिन्ता  
पराची प्रस्तूते कथा ॥  
सिद्धं गोतरादि-युक्तत्वाद्  
विप्रा भागवता इति ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

[[106]]

It has been said often that it applies to those who possess recollection of gotra, Vedic ancestry etc.; let us not start discussing this question again, or we must repeat our old argument:

it is established that the Bhagavatas are brahmins, because they possess gotra etc.

---

## वैश्य-वरात्य-मूलं न③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

वैश्यवरात्यान्वये जन्म

यद् एषाम् उपर्णितम् ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

126. The objection that was made that the Bhāgavatas are born from a vaiśya vratya:

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

पञ्चमस् सात्त्वतो नाम  
विष्णोर् आयतनानि सः ।  
पूजयेद् आज्ञया राज्ञः  
स तु भागवतः स्मृतः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

([253]: supra § 15. [[143]] )

| "The fifth one, the Sarvata, must worship the sanctuaries of Visnu by royal decree;"

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

| वैश्यात् तु जायते वरात्याद्

इति वाक्यद्वयेक्षणात् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

and

| "he is also called a Bhagavata; he is born from a vaisya vratya."

- On the authority of the two statements.

---

## प्रयोगान्तराणि④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अतर ब्रूमः किम् एताभ्यां  
वचनाभ्यां प्रतीयते ॥  
अभिधानान्वयो वा स्यान्  
नियमो वाऽभिधीयताम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

To this we reply:  
precisely what do we learn from these two statements?  
Is there a simple connection of names,  
or must an invariable rule be stated ?

[254]: ie., is the same name used for several groups or only one?

---

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

न तावत्

"सात्त्वत-भागवत-शब्दौ वैश्य-वरात्याभिधायकाव् एव"

इति नियन्तुं शक्यो - अप्रतीये: अतिप्रसङ्गाच्च,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

In It is impossible to make it a rule that the words Bhagavata and Satvata denote a vaisya vrत्यa, for that is not known from the text, and it involves overextension.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

न हि "पञ्चमः सात्त्वत" इत्यत्तर

सात्त्वत-भागवत-शब्दयोर् अर्थात्तराभिधान-प्रतिषेधः प्रतीयते -

शरुत-हान्य-अशरुत-कल्पना-प्रसङ्गात् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

In the statement, "the fifth one, Satvata," we do not find a denial that the words Bhagavata and Satvata denote other meanings, for that would mean ignoring the explicit and inventing the unstated.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

इह हि वरात्य-वैश्यान्वय-जन्मा यः पञ्चमः

सात्त्वत इति तस्य सात्त्वत-संज्ञान्वयो ऽवगम्यते

पञ्चम-शब्दस्य प्रथम-निर्दिष्टत्वेनोदेशकत्वात् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

In our statement the fifth one,  
who is born from an vaisya vrत्यa,  
is understood to bear the name of Satvata:  
"The fifth one, Sarvata...", since the word 'fifth' is the operative term  
as it is mentioned first.

---

▼ राममिश्रशास्त्री

उद्देश्यसमर्थकृत्वादित्यर्थः

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न च पञ्चमस्य सात्त्वतत्वे  
सात्त्वतेनापि वैश्य-व्रात्य-पञ्चमेन भवितव्यम्,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

And if the fifth is the Satvata,  
the Satvata is not necessarily also be the fifth, namely the vaiśya  
vratya.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न हि उद्दिश्यमानस्याग्निमत्त्वे  
उपादीयमानस्याग्नेर धूमवत्त्वेन भवितव्यम्  
(अयोगलोऽपि स्यात् तत्त्र)

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For when the stated subject (e.g. a mountain) is possessed of fire,  
the predicated fire does not necessarily possess smoke.<sup>255</sup>

255. The argument is: if S is P, then P is not therefore S.

The example is 'parvato 'gnimin dhuma-vattvāt if we interchange S and P, we get parvato dhuma-vin agni-mattvāt, but this is not true, for though there is no fireless smoke, there is smokeless fire. Similarly here: the fifth may be a sitvata or a vaidya vratya, but being the fifth does not make the sitvata a vaidya vratya,

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अतो नेदृश-स्मृति-पर्यालोचनया सात्त्वत-भागवत-शाब्दितानां व्रात्यत्व-निश्चयः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Consequently the consideration if a smṛti statement of this kind cannot give certainty that the words Satvata, Bhagavata etc mean vratyas.

---

## आचार्य-शब्दादौ व्यभिचारः④

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यदि पुनर्

अनयोर् जात्य-अन्तरे ऽपि परयोगो दृष्ट

इति +एतावता तच्छब्दाभिधेयतया भगवच्छास्तरानुगामिनाम् अपि विपराणां तज-जातीयत्व-  
निश्चयः,  
ततस् तत्तरैव सह-पठिताचार्य-शब्दस्यापि निकृष्ट-व्रात्यापत्ये परयोग-दर्शनात्  
साङ्ग-स-रहस्य-वेद--दातुर् द्विज-परस्यापि व्रात्यत्वं स्यात् । (4)

---

### ▼ Buitenen

---

127. If it be argued that since these two words also may denote another caste (namely of the vaisya vratyas),  
then the mere fact that certain brahmins are denoted by these words proves that these brahmins belong to that caste,  
even though they follow the doctrine of the Bbagavan,  
it would also follow that, since we find the collocated word acaryas<sup>256</sup> also used to denote the issue of a lowly vaisya,  
therefore an eminent brahmin who is an acarya imparting teaching of the Veda with its ancillae and its esoteric teachings is thereby denoted as being a vaisya vratya!

[256]: In the Manu quotation supra § 15.

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अथ

तस्य व्रात्य-वाचकाचार्य-शब्दाभिधेयत्वेऽपि  
प्रमाणान्तरेणाप्लुत-ब्राह्मण्य-निश्चयात्  
आचार्य-शब्दस्य

आचिनोत्य अस्य बुद्धिम्

इत्य-आदि-गुण-योगेनापि वृत्ति-संभवान्  
न वरात्यत्व-शङ्का ।

▼ **Buitenen**

If, on the other hand, even though a true brahmin is denoted by the word ācārya which dea vratya, there still can be no suspicion that he actually is a vratya, because there is positive certainty of his brahminhood which is clearly proved by other means of knowledge, and because it is possible that the word acarya is used figuratively (ācārya as one who "accumulates"— acinoti the pupil's knowledge) for a Brahmin teacher,

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

तद् अत्रापि

जात्य-अन्तर-वाचक--सात्त्वत-भागवत --शब्दाभिधेयत्वेऽपि  
भगवच्छास्त्रानुगमिनाम् अमीषाम् अतिस्पष्ट-विशिष्ट-गोत्तरार्षेयादि-स्मरण- दृढावगतत्वाद्  
ब्राह्मण्यस्य सात्त्वत-भागवत-शब्दयोश्च  
सत्त्ववति भगवति भक्ति-योगेनैव वृत्ति-सम्भवान्  
न वरात्यत्व-शङ्काऽवतारः ।

▼ **Buitenen**

then in our case, too, the same argument can be made, namely thus: even though they are denoted by the terms Satvata and Bhagavata, which denote another caste, yet there can rise no suspicion that they actually are vratyas, because the brahminhood of these followers of the Bhagavan's doctrine is firmly known from the recollection of completely obvious clans, Vedic ancestry etc., and because it is possible that the terms Sātvata and Bhāgavata have a figurative denotation of sattva-vat and bhaga-vat.

(257, explained below, § 130.)

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

एतद् उक्तं भवति ।

न चैक-शब्द-वाच्यत्वाद्  
एक-जातीयता भवेत् ।  
मा भूद् आचार्य-शब्दत्वाद्  
ब्राह्मणस्य निकृष्टता । (4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

In other words,

the fact that the same word denotes both classes of people does not mean that therefore both belong to one and the same caste,  
lest the true brahmin be not made into a low-caste man because he is also denoted by the word AchArya.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तथा च 'हरि'-शब्दस्य  
दृष्टा मण्डूकवाचिता ।  
इति तच्च-छब्द-वाच्यत्वात्  
सिंहो मण्डूक एव किम् ॥  
तथा गो-शब्द-वाच्यत्वाच्  
छब्दश् चापि विषाणवान् । (4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

We find that the word hari also means 'frog.' Does it follow that a lion is a frog because both are denoted by the same word? Then word itself would be horned, since 'word' is denoted by gau !"

([259]: gauḥ can mean 'cow' and 'word.' )

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

ततश्च -  
सुधन्वाचार्य इत्याद्या  
यथाऽर्थान्तरवाचकाः ।

वरात्यान्वये परयुज्यन्ते  
तथैवैतौ (सात्त्वत् भागवतौ) भविष्यतः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Consequently, just as the words sudhanvan, ācārya etc., which denote more than one meaning, are also used for someone born from a vaiśya vratya, so also the words Bhagavata and Satvata.

---

## अवयव-रूढिः④

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

यद् उक्तं

योग-रूढि-शक्ति-द्वयोपनिपाते  
सात्त्वत्-भागवत्-शब्दयो रूढि-शक्तिर् एवाश्रयितुम् उचिता

इति ,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

128. The contention that when the conventional meaning and the etymological meaning of a word collide, it is right to assume the conventional meaning of the term, in this case of the terms Bhagavata and Satvata,

[260]: supra §15.

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

तद् अ-युक्तं -  
कूप्तावयव-शक्त्यैवाभिधानोपपत्तौ सत्याम्  
अ-कूप्ताखण्ड-शक्ति-कल्पनाऽनुपपत्तेः (वक्ष्यमाण- सीत्या)।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

is not correct;  
for when a denotation is appropriate

which is the composite of the denotations of the component elements of the words,  
then it is not right to assume a non-composite denotation.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

योऽपि हि

सात्त्वत-भागवत्-शब्दयोर् वैश्य-वरात्यान्वय-जन्मनि रुदि-शक्तिम् अभ्युपगच्छति

अभ्युपगच्छत्येव +असाव् अन्यतर्

सत्त्ववद्-भगवच्-छब्दयोः प्रकृति-भूतयोस्

तद्-उत्पन्नस्य च तद्वित्-प्रत्ययस्यार्थान्तराभिधान-सामर्थ्यम्

सात्त्वतं विधिम् आस्थाय,

जन्मान्तर-कृतैः पुण्यैर्

नरो भागवतो भवेद्

इत्य-आदौ ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For he who theorizes that the words satvata and bhagavata have their conventional meaning  
in denoting someone born from a vaisya vratya,  
must also theorize that the words sattvavat and bhagarut, which are the stem and the taddhita suffix built on the stem,<sup>261</sup> have a different meaning in a sentence like, "having observed the satvata rules, a man becomes a Bhagavata because of the merits he has won in a previous existence." <sup>262</sup>

[261]: taddhita suffix, cf. Panini.

[262]: "conventionally the two words are synonymous,  
'etymologically' they have different meanings.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तद् इहापि (पूर्वक्त-तद्वितान्त्) तद्-योगेनैव  
व्रात्यान्वय-जन्मनि (एत्योगः) वृत्ति-सम्बवेन  
शक्त्य-अन्तर-कल्पनायां प्रमाणं करमते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

This goes to prove the assumption that in this case the word may have a double meaning by etymology alone, because it is possible for it to be used in the sense of "issue of a vaisya vratyā."

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

संभवति चैतेषाम् अपि साक्षाद्-भगवद्-आराधनाभावे ऽपि  
वासुदेवस्यायतनशोधन-बलिनिर्हरण-- प्रतिमा-संरक्षणादि-क्रिरया-योगेनैव  
सात्त्वत-भगवत्-शब्दाभिधेयत्वम्,  
तस्येदम् इति संबन्ध-मात्रेऽपि चाण्-प्रत्यय-स्मरणात् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

And it is possible that those vratyas too, despite the fact that they fail to [[109]] worship the Bhagavan directly, yet may be denoted by the words satvata and bhagavata, because of their work discipline of cleaning up Vasudeva's temple, clearing away the bali offerings, guarding the idol etc., for it is taught that the can suffix may occur in the sense of a simple relation, "this is of that." (263, Panini.)

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

उक्तश्च वैश्य-व्रात्यान्वय-जन्मनोऽपि भगवद्-आयतनादि-शोधनादि-क्रिरया-योगः;

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

And it is declared that the issue of a vaiśya vrtyā has the work discipline of cleaning the Bhagavan's temple etc.,

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

इति,

▼ *Buitenen*

"and (the task) of the satvatas is the cleaning of the deity's temple, the eating of the offerings, the guarding of the idol;"

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

तथा "विष्णोर् आयतनानि संपूजये"ति ।

▼ *Buitenen*

and "he must worship Visnu's sanctuaries."<sup>264</sup>

([264]: quoted supra.)

## वृत्तिसाम्यान् न वरात्यत्वम्④

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

एतेन इदम् अप्य अपास्तं  
यद् एषाम् अपि वृत्ति-साम्याद् वरात्यत्वम् इति ।

▼ *Buitenen*

129. Herewith is also rejected the contention that the Bhāgavatas are vratyas because they would have the same profession.

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

अन्यद् एव हि देवायतन-शोधन--बलि-निर्हरण--प्रतिमासंरक्षणादिकम्,

▼ *Buitenen*

For it is one thing to clean the temple, clear away the bali offerings, guard the idol,

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

अन्ये चाभिगमनोपादानेज्या -स्वाध्याययोगा  
भागवतैर् अहर-अहर अनुष्ठीयमानाः किरया-कलापा  
इति ज्योतिष्टोमादाव इव ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

and quite another thing to perform the variety of actions that are daily observed by the Bhagavatas: the cleaning of the way to the idol approaching, the preparation for worship, offering, daily study, and meditation.

It is as it is in the case of the jyotistoma etc.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तथैव ज्योतिष्टोमे -  
ग्रह--चमस-जुह्वादि-पात्र-करण-तक्षणादिषु तक्षणो व्यापारः,  
ऋत्विजस् तु विशिष्ट-मन्त्रोच्चारण-देवताभिध्यानाऽभिष्टव-प्रभृतिषु ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

In the jyotistoma, too, a carpenter has a task in making the various receptacles, soma-cups, soma-decanters, ladles etc., while the officiating priests have their tasks in reciting various different mantra recitations, representing the deity, pressing of the soma etc.

(5)

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

न च तावता तेषां तक्षणाऽन्नं चैक-जातित्व-संशयः,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

And this occupational similarity, limited as it is, does not raise the question whether the priests have the same caste as the carpenters!

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

एवम् इहापि भगवच्च-छास्त्र-सिद्ध-पाञ्च-कालिकानुष्ठातृणाम्  
अन्येषाम् आयतन-शोधनादि कुर्वतां

प्रासाद-पालकापर-नाम्नाम् अन्त्यानां चेति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

So here, too, there is a difference between those who perform the pañcakālikā<sup>265</sup> ritual, which is established by the Bhagavan's doctrine, and the low-caste people who do the cleaning-up of the temple and are also called temple-guards.

[265]: supra note.

---

## रथ-कारे न व्यभिचारः④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यत् पुनर् उक्तं -

सात्त्वत-भागवत-शब्दयोर् यौगिकत्वे

रथ-कार आदधीत

इत्य-अत्रापि

रथ-कार-शब्दस्य रथ-करण-योगेन त्रैवर्णिक-वृत्ति-प्रसङ्ग

इति, तद् अनुपपन्नम्,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[110]]

130. Further, the contention<sup>266</sup> that, if the words bhāgavata and satvata have their etymological meaning, this entails that the word rathakara in the injunction the "rathakara must build a fire"<sup>267</sup> desomeone belonging to the three varias on account of its etymology of chariot-making,<sup>268</sup> is not correct.

[266]: supra § 15.

[267]: not identified.

[268]: For the word means etymologically "maker of chariots, carts." [269]: not identified.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

युक्तं हि तत्राधानोत्पत्ति-वाक्यावगत--वसन्तादि-काल-बाध-प्रसङ्गात्,

| सौधन्वना ऋभवः सूर-चक्षस

इति मन्त्र-वर्णावगत-जात्यन्तर-वृत्ति-बाध-प्रसङ्गाच् च ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For in the case of rathakāra

it is correct that the term refers to someone belonging to the three varṇas,

because otherwise the springtime etc.,

which are given in the statement on the origin of this fire-building, would be invalidated,

and because usages of a word in the sense of different castes, which is given in the mantra

| "saudhanvanā ṛbhavaḥ sūracakṣasah"

would be invalidated.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

| माहिष्येण करिण्यां तु रथकारः प्रजायते

इति स्मृत्य-अवगत-जात्यन्तरत्वे ऽपि

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Despite the fact that rathakāra is also a name for another caste-as learnt from the smṛti

| "the rathakāra is born out of a kāriṇī by a māhiṣya" 271

[271]: cf. Amarakoṣa, 10.4.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

क्षतिरय-वैश्यानुलोमोत्पन्नो रथ-कारस्  
तर्स्येज्या-SSधानोपनयन-किरयाश् चाप्रतिषिद्धा

इति शङ्ख-वचनाद्

▼ **Buitenen**

nevertheless, since, on Śāṅkha's evidence<sup>272</sup> that so that the rathakāra is born from an anuloma marriage of a kṣatriya man and a vaiśya woman,<sup>265</sup>

the rathakāra is not forbidden to perform rites of sacrificing, fire-building and initiation,<sup>266</sup>

265: supra § 15.

266: not identified.

[272]: not verified.

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

विद्या-साध्ये इपि कर्मण्य अधिकाराविरोधात्,

▼ **Buitenen**

there is no conflict of qualification for rites that can only be realized through knowledge of the Veda,<sup>273</sup>

[273]: which is the prerogative only of the three varṇas.

▼ **विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः**

तरै-वर्णिकानां च शिल्पोपजीवित्वस्य प्रतिषिद्धत्वेन  
तेषु रथकार-शब्दस्यानुचितत्वाच् च  
जात्यन्तर-वाचित्वाध्यवसानम्।

▼ **Buitenen**

and since the word rathakāra (in its etymological meaning) is inappropriate for members of the three varṇas because they are forbidden to follow an artisan's profession,

therefore we can only conclude that in both cases different castes are denoted by the term,

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न चेह तथा विरोधो इस्ति ।

---

▼ *Buiten*en

---

and so there is no conflict (here).

---

## अवयव-शक्ति-प्राधान्यम्④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अपि च ।

कृप्तावयव-शक्त्यैव  
लब्धे स्वार्थवबोधने ।  
नष्टावयव-मानत्वं  
प्रत्याचष्ट च सूत्रकृत् ॥  
परोक्षणीष्ठ् अर्थ-संयोगाद्

इति ।

---

▼ *Buiten*en

---

Moreover, when knowledge of the thing meant by a word is obtained from the denotation of the separate members that compose the word, then the Author of the Sūtras rules out the validity of a denotation in which the meanings of the component members are lost, namely in prokṣāṇīśv arthaśaṁyogāt. 274

[[111]]

---

## निगमनम्④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ततश्च सत्त्वाद भगवान्  
भज्यते यैः परः पुमान् ।  
ते सात्त्वता भागवता  
इत्युच्यन्ते द्विजोत्तमाः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Therefore, those eminent brahmins are called sāttvatas and bhāgavatas who because of their pure character (sattva) devote themselves to the Bhagavān who is the Supreme Person.

---

▼ *विश्वास-परस्तुतिः*

---

स्मृत्य-अन्तराणि च भागवतानाम् उत्कृष्ट-ब्राह्मण्य-प्रतिपादकानीति  
परस्तात् प्रदर्शयिष्यन्ते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Later on we shall show that other smṛtis set forth the eminent brahminhood of the bhāgavatas.

---

## पृथु-निर्देशः③

---

▼ *विश्वास-परस्तुतिः*

---

यत् पुनर् उक्तं -

समाने ब्राह्मण्ये  
किम् इति सात्त्वत-भागवतैकान्तिक-शब्दैर् एवैतेषां नियमेन व्यपदेश

इति,  
तत् परिव्राजक-निगदादिवद् इत्युच्यन्ते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

131. The further objection,<sup>275</sup> namely why these people should invariably be denoted by the exclusive names of Sāttvata and Bhāgavata, if their brahminhood were the same as that of others, can be answered thus: there is no defect in that, for it is as it is in the case of the names parivrājaka and nigada.

[275]: supra § 15.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यथैव हि समाने ब्राह्मण्ये यजुष्टवे च  
केचिद् एव ब्राह्मणाः  
कानिचिद् एव यजूषि  
परिवराजक-निगद-शब्दाभ्याम् अधीयन्ते,

- | तिष्ठन्तु ब्राह्मणाः
- | परिवराजका आनीयन्ताम्,
- | यजूषि वर्तन्ते न निगदाः,
- | निगदा वर्तन्ते न यजूषि

इति च,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Certain brahmins are called bhāgavatas, just as certain brahmins are called parivrājakas, and certain yajuḥ formulae nigadas, though both are equally brahmins and equally yajuḥ formulae; namely in the statements:

- | The brahmins should remain,  
the parivrājakas must be fetched; 276  
"the yajuḥ formulae take place, not the nigadas;  
the nigadas take place, not the yajuḥ formulae;"277

[276]: not identified. [277]: not identified.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथेहापि भविष्यति,

- | निगदाश् चतुर्थं मन्त्र-जातं  
यजूषि वा तद्-रूपत्वाद्

इति न्यायाभिधानात् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

and this is so because of the interpretation:

"the nigadas are the fourth mantra collection, or the yajuḥ formulae, because they are identical."

---

## वृत्त्या③

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

वृत्त्य-अर्थं देवता-पूजा-  
नैवेद्य-प्राशनादिभिः ।  
दौबर्ग्न्याण्यं यद् अप्युक्तं  
तत्त्र प्रतिविधीयते ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

132. The contention<sup>278</sup> that the bhāgavatas are bad brahmins because they perform pūjā to the God, partake of the offering substance etc. for a livelihood, is countered in the following manner:

[278]: supra § 16.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न हि भागवतैस् सर्वैर्  
वृत्तये इभ्यार्चितो हरिः ।  
दृष्टा हि बहवस् स्वार्थं  
पूजयन्त्वा इपि सात्त्वताः ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Surely not all bhāgavatas worship Hari for their profession, for many Sātvatas are found who perform pūjā for themselves.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

केचिद् यदि परं सन्तः  
सात्त्वता वृत्ति-कार्शिताः ।

**याजयन्ति महा-भागैर्**  
**वैष्णवैर् वृत्ति-कारणात् ॥**

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If there are certain people who, while being Sātvatas, follow a reprehensible profession and perform sacrifices for respectable bhāgavatas professionally,

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

न तावतैषां ब्राह्मण्यं  
शक्यं नास्तीति भाषितुम् ।  
न खल्व आधवर्यवं कुर्वन्  
ज्योतिष्टोमे पतिष्ठति ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

this fact alone does not mean that one may say that they are not brahmins. A vedic priest who officiates as an adhvaryu at a jyotiṣṭoma does not thereby lose caste.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यदि न प्रतिगृहीयुः  
पूजैवाविफला भवेत् ।  
पूजा-सादृगुण्य-सिद्ध्य-अर्थम्  
अतस् ते प्रतिगृह्णते ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

If the priest were not to receive fees, the pūjā itself would remain fruitless; they take fees in order to realize completely the excellence of the pūjā.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अर्चनान्ते हिरण्यं च  
तस्मै देयं स्व-शक्तितः ।  
अन्यथा पूजकस्यैव

तत्तर पूजा-फलं भवेत् ॥(5)

हन्त्य अल्प-दक्षिणो यज्ञ

इत्य-आदि-स्मृति-दर्शनात् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

At the conclusion of the worship one must give gold to the priest according to capacity; otherwise the fruit will go to the pūjā priest himself,

as is shown by the smṛti: "A sacrifice for which a small fee is given kills (the sacrificer)."279

[279]: cf. Manu, 11.40.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

ऋत्विजा दरव्य-लुध्नेन

स्वयं याज्चा-पुरस्सरम् ॥

यद् आर्त्तिर्ज्यं कृतं कर्म

तद् एव हि निषिध्यते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

It is however prohibited that a covetous Vedic priest officiate as a priest after he himself has put up his demands for a fee,

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

तद् यथा

यद् आशंसमानम् आर्त्तिर्ज्यं कारयन्त्य

उत वा मे दद्याद्

उत वा मा वृणीत

इति

तद् ध तत् पराग् एव यथा जग्धं,

न हैवं तद् यज्यमानं भुनक्ति ।

इति,(4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

e.g. in the statement:

("There is an error called 'garbage'").  
When the sacrificer appoints as an officiant priest  
who covets the office, thinking either  
"He should give me (a fee)"  
or "He should choose me."  
"This is as far from the sacrificer as garbage; this does not  
benefit the sacrificer."280

[280]: AitBr., 3.46.

---

▼ **विश्वास परस्तुतिः**

---

शरद्धा-पूत्-दक्षिणा-दानं  
तूभयोर् अपि शरेयस्करम् एव ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

The donation of the sacerdotal fee which is purified by faith is  
felicitous for both,

---

▼ **विश्वास परस्तुतिः**

---

योऽर्चितं प्रतिगृह्णाति  
दद्याद् अर्चितम् एव च ॥ ताव उभौ गच्छतः स्वर्गम्  
इत्यादि-स्मृति-दर्शनात् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

as according to the smṛti, "He who receives the offering and he who  
{deit| gives it} both go to heaven."281

[281]: not identified.

[[112]]

**देवालकता③**

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यद् अपि

| वृत्यर्थं देव-पूजनाद् देवकोशोपजीवित्वाच् च देवलक्त्व-प्राप्तिर्

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

133. The statements<sup>282</sup> that professional worship of the deity and living off the god's treasure makes a man a devalaka<sup>275</sup>

[282]: supra § 16.

---

## देवतान्तर-वृत्तौ④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तद् अपि देवतान्तर-वृत्य-अर्थाराधन- तत्-कोशोपजीवन-विषयम् इति द्रष्टव्यम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

must be taken to refer to the professional worship of, and the living off the treasure of, other deities than Vāsudeva.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा च भगवान् व्यासः -

| भवेद् देवलको यो वै  
रुद्रकाद्य-उपजीवकः

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Thus the blessed Vyāsa: "A devalaka is he who lives on Rudra etc."  
283

[283]: This and the following quotations could not be identified.

---

## दीक्षा-हीनाः④

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

अपि भवति शापिडल्य-वचनम् -

वृत्त्यर्थं याजिनस् सर्वे  
दीक्षा-हीनाश् च केवलम् ।  
कर्म-देवलका एते  
स्मृता ह्यतर पुरा मुने ॥  
तांश् च संवत्सराद् ऊर्ध्वं  
न स्पृशेन् न च संविशेत् ।

### ▼ Buitenen

And there is also Śāṅḍilya's word:

"All those who perform sacrifices professionally  
and are also not consecrated  
are the only ones who are traditionally known as  
karmadevalakas in this world, O sage.  
One should not touch them or consort with them for a  
year."

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तथा

कल्प-देवलकाः केचित्  
कर्म-देवलका अपि ।  
अथ तिरवर्षाद् ऊर्ध्वम्  
अयोग्या देव-कर्मणि ॥

### ▼ Buitenen

Likewise:

"Certain people who are karmadevalakas and kalpadevalakas are unqualified for ritual before the deity for a period of three years.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

ये कल्पोक्तं परकुर्वन्ति  
दीक्षा-हीना द्वि-जातयः ।  
वृत्त्य-र्थं वा यशोऽर्थं वा  
कल्प-देवलकास् तु ते ॥

▼ Buitenen

Those brahmins who, without being consecrated, perform rites set forth in the Kalpa, either professionally or for the fame of it, are kalpadevalakas.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

(कस्याचिद् विपरस्य) वृत्तिं कृत्वा, तु विप्रेण  
दीक्षितेन विधानतः ।  
अन्येन याजयेद् देवम्  
अशक्तः स्वयम् अर्चने ॥  
यजनं मुख्यम् एवैतद्  
गौणम् एवान्यथा भवेत् ।

▼ Buitenen

One must have pūjā offered by another professional priest who has been properly consecrated; (if) one is unable to worship the god oneself.

This is the principal offering; in another manner it is secondary."

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

अन्यथा ( $\leftarrow$  गौणाराधनम्) +इत्य् अदीक्षितेन +इत्य् अर्थः;

▼ Buitenen

"In another manner,' that is to say, when it is done by a non-consecrated priest.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

तद् एव स्पष्टयति -

अदीक्षितेन विपरेण  
येन केन विधानतः ।  
वृत्त्य-अर्थं यत् कृतं कर्म  
तज् जघन्यम् उदाहृतम् ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

---

This the author elucidates:

"The rite performed professionally by 'some priest who has not been properly consecrated is called of the lowest degree."

---

## निगमनम्④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

इत्यादि-स्मृति-शत-पर्यालोचनात्

पञ्चरात्र-सिद्ध-दीक्षा-संस्कार-विरहितानां ब्राह्मणानां  
देवकोशोपजीवन-वृत्त्यर्थ-पूजनादिकम् उपब्राह्मणत्व-देवलक्त्वावहम्

इति निश्चीयते ।

---

▼ Buitenen

---

By considering these and a hundred similar smṛti statements we can be sure that living off the deity's treasure and professional pūjā offering of brahmins who go without the sacrament of consecration as established by Pañcaratra renders them sub-Brahmins and devalakas.<sup>276</sup>

276: This and the following quotations could not be identified.

[[113]]

---

## निर्माल्योपयोगाद् अशिष्टता३

▼ विश्वास्स प्रस्तुतिः

---

यत् पुनश्

| शिष्ट-विगर्हित-निर्माल्य-निवेद्योपयोगाद् भागवतानाम् अशिष्टत्वम्

इति -

तत्र ब्रूमः

किम् इदं निर्माल्यं, निवेद्यं चाभिप्रेतं शरोतिरयस्य ?

---

▼ Buitenen

---

134. As to the statement284 that the bhāgavatas cannot pass for exemplary persons because they make use of flower and food offerings, which practice is abhorred by exemplary persons, to this we say: what does the śrotriya 285 mean by left-over flowers and leftover food?

[284]: supra § 16.

[285]: a Brahman erudite in the Veda and following its observances.

▼ विश्वास्स प्रस्तुतिः

---

(विग्रहायार्पणस्यानडगीकारात्)

(निवेदनाद्य-अविशिष्ट) पुष्पौदनादि-मात्रं चेत्

सर्व-लोक-विरुद्धता ।

पुष्पौदन-परित्यागं

न हि लोकोऽनुमन्यते ॥

▼ Buitenen

---

When he takes it only as the flowers and the cakes,286 he is contradicted by all the world, for nobody approves of wasting

flowers and cakes.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

[286]: If he does not believe that God is present in the effigie, the offerings are obviously not used and cannot be characterized as left-overs. The priest's avoidance of them would simply amount to sinful waste.<sup>(4)</sup>

---

## कौमारीलादि-पक्षे⑤

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

(देव-निवेदन-)विशिष्ट-प्रतिषेधोऽपि  
न युक्तस् तद्-असिद्धितः (आक्षेपक-मते) ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Also, a particularized prohibition 287 is not in order, because it is not established.

---

▼ **Buitenen - Notes**

---

[287]: He must make his prohibition specific, in order not to prohibit the priest from using food that is otherwise wasted. But he cannot determine the specification on his own terms.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न ह्य अनिरूपित-विशेषणा विशिष्ट-बुद्धिर आविर अस्ति,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

No notion of a particularized thing occurs when the particularization is not determined;

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न चेह विशेषणं निरूपयितुं शक्यते ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

and here it is impossible to determine the particularization.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

किम् इति न शक्यते -  
यावता देवोद्देशेन परित्यागो विशेषणम् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

OBJECTION. Why should it be impossible, since the particularization is that it is forbidden to use food what has been offered up to the deity?

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

किम् इदानीं पञ्चरात्र-शास्त्रम् अपि प्रमाणम् अङ्गीकृतं भवता  
येन पञ्चरात्र-तन्त्र-विहित-मन्त्र-प्रतिष्ठापित-प्रतिमासु देवताम् अभ्युपेत्य  
तद-उद्देशेन त्यागो विशेषणम् अभिलब्धते?

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

REPLY. Are you now accepting the validity of Pañcaratra? For only when one admits that there is a deity present in the idols that are erected with the sacred formulae enjoined by Pañcaratra Tantra can one postulate that the particularization of the prohibition lies in the offering-up to the deity.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

---

कथं हि तत्-प्रामाण्यानभ्युपगमे  
तत्-प्रतिपाद्यमानाया देवतात्वम्,  
कथन्तरां च तद-उद्देशेन त्यक्तस्य निर्मल्य-निवेद्य-भावः?

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

For unless the validity of the Tantra is admitted, how can an idol which is set forth in the Tantra be a deity, and, a fortiori, how can

the substance that is offered up for this deity's sake be nirmālya and nivedya,288

[288]: used flowers and used food offerings.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

न हि काचिज् जात्या देवता नामास्ति,  
यैव हि हविः-प्रतियोगितया (न तद्-अन्तरा) प्रमाण-भूताच् शब्दाद् अवगम्यते  
सा तत्र देवता

इति हि वः सिद्धान्तः । (5)

▼ *Buitenen*

For a deity does not exist by just being a deity;  
only that deity which is known to be correlated with an  
oblation on the authority of scriptural testimony is the  
deity to that oblation;

that is your own doctrine.

## पाञ्चरातिरक-पक्षे⑤

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

अथ

पञ्चरातिरकैर् देवतोदेशेन परित्यक्तत्वाभ्युपगमान्  
निर्माल्य-निवेद्य-भावः,

▼ *Buitenen*

Or if it be held that

something is nirmālya and nivedya because it is admitted  
by the Pāñcarātrikas that it is offered up to the deity,

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

हन्त तर्हि,  
तैर् एव परम-पावनतयाऽपि निर्माल्य-निवेद्योपयोगस्याङ्गीकृतत्वात्  
तद्वद् एव पावनत्वम् अङ्गी किरयताम् ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

well, in that case you must also admit its purity because the Pāñcarātrikas accept also that the utilization of nirmālya and nivedya is perfectly pure.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अथापावनम् एव तैः (पाञ्चरात्र-मोहितैः) पावन-बुद्ध्या परिगृहीतम् इति न तत् प्राशस्त्रयम्  
अङ्गीकिरयते,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Or if you do not accept this peculiar excellence, since in your opinion the Pāñcarātrikas have accepted as pure something that is really impure,

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

हन्त तर्ह्य अ-देवतैव देवता-बुद्ध्यारोपेण तैः परिगृहीतेति  
न तद्-उद्देशेन त्यक्तस्य निर्माल्य-निवेद्य-भावे अङ्गीकिरयताम् । (4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

—well, in that case you must accept it that the substance which is offered up is not really nirmālya and nivedya, since then you opine that the Pāñcarātrikas have adopted someone who is not really a deity by mistaking him for a deity!

---

## निगमनम्④

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

एतद् उक्तं भवति

- पुष्पौदनादि-स्वरूप-मात्र-त्यागस्यानिष्टत्वात्,
- स्व-दर्शनानुसारेण च विशेषणासंभवात्
- पर-दर्शनानुसारेण विशेषण-निरूपणे  
तस्यैव परम-पावनत्वापातात्

तत्तर परामाण्यम् अभ्युपगच्छद्विर् अन्यैश्च च  
निर्माल्य-निवेद्योपयोगो ऽवश्याङ्गीकरणीय  
इति । (4)

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen*

In other words, inasmuch as the offering up abandonment of mere flowers, cakes etc. 289 is not approved, and because it is impossible to particularize the prohibition of utilizing these substances according to the terms of one's own doctrine, therefore the particularization must be determined in the terms of the others', i.e. the Pañcarātrikas', doctrine; and thus the offering up becomes greatly purifying. And inasmuch as therefore the utilization of nirmālya and nivedya becomes most purifying, it must needs be accepted by those who admit the validity of the Pañcarātra Tantra as well by others who do not.

[289]: without divine utilisation.

---

## पाञ्चरात्रे ऽनिषेधः④

### निषेधाभासाः⑤

#### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

आह

| कथं पुनस् तत्तर परामाण्यम् अङ्गीकुर्वता निर्माल्यं निवेद्यं च न परिहरणीयम् ।

---

#### ▼ *Buitenen*

135. OBJECTION. But how is it possible then that even one who admits the validity of Pāñcarātra should reject nevertheless the nirmālya and nivedya?

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

निषिध्यते हि तन्त्रेषु  
निर्माल्य-प्राशनादिकम् ।  
यथा सनत्-कुमारीय-  
संहितायाम् उदीरितम् ।

▼ Buitenen

For in the Tantras the tasting etc. of the nirmālya is prohibited. For instance, it is said in the Sanatkumārīya Saṃhitā:

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

निवेदितं तु यद् धव्यं  
पुष्पं फलम् अथापि वा ।  
तन् निर्माल्यम् इति प्रोक्तं  
तत् प्रयत्नेन वर्जयेत् ॥

▼ Buitenen

"The offering that is proffered (to the deity), flower or fruit, is called nirmālya; that must be avoided meticulously."

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

तथा प्रदेशान्तरे -

निर्माल्यं भक्षयित्वैवम्  
उच्छिष्टम् अगुरोर् अपि ।  
मासं पयो-वरतो भूत्वा  
जपन् अष्टाक्षरं सदा ॥  
ब्रह्म-कूर्चं ततः पीत्वा  
पूतो भवति मानवः ।

इति,

▼ *Buitenen*

Similarly in another passage: "When one has eaten nirmālya, or the foodrests of someone who is not one's guru, one must observe a milk-vow for a month, continuously recite the eight-syllable formula, and drink the pañcagavya,<sup>279</sup> in order to be purified."<sup>290</sup>

[290]: The pañcagavya is a substance in which the 5 products of the cow are mingled.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तथा इन्द्र-रातरे ।

न चोपजीवेद् देवेशं  
न निर्माल्यानि भक्षयेत् ।

▼ *Buitenen*

Likewise in the Indrarātra: "One should not live off the Supreme God, nor eat the nirmālya offerings."

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तथा -

न चोपभोगयोग्यानि  
निर्माल्यानि कदाचन ।

इति,

▼ *Buitenen*

Also:

"And the nirmālya offerings are never fit for consumption."

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तथा संहितान्तरे -

निर्माल्यानि न चाशनीयान्  
न जिघरेन् न च लङ्घयेत् ।

इति,

▼ *Buitenen*

Similarly in another Samhitā:

"One should not eat the nirmālya offerings, nor smell them, nor step over them."

▼ *विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः*:

तद् एवम् अनेक-संहिता-समधिगत-निषेधस्य निर्माल्योपभोगस्य  
कथम् इव पावनत्वाङ्गीकारः ।

▼ *Buitenen*

How then can one accept the purity of the utilization of the nirmālya when we thus know from several Samhitā that it is prohibited?

## विलम्ब्य प्रयोगः⑥

▼ *विश्वास प्रस्तुतिः*:

अत्राह देवम् उद्दिश्य  
त्यक्तस्यापि च वस्तुनः ।  
नाडिका-दशकाद् अर्वाग्  
उपयोगो न निन्द्यते ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

REFUTATION. To this he says: The utilization of a proffered substance which has been offered up to the deity is not condemned if it is done **within** after a period of ten nāḍikās.<sup>291</sup>

[291]: one nāḍikā is a half muhūrta.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तथा इन्द्र-रात्रे एव -

दश-नाड्य-अधिकं पूरं  
स्थापयेत् तु विचक्षणः ।  
काल-योगस् समुद्दिष्टो  
रात्राव् अहनि चैव हि ॥

▼ Buitenen

Thus in the same Indrarātra:

"The wise one must let the offering-cake stand for ten nāḍikās. This period of time has been prescribed both for night and for day.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अ-काल-योगातिरिक्तं तु  
निर्मल्यं परिचक्षते ।  
ततस् तद् अप्यु चैवाग्नौ  
क्षिपेद् भूमौ खनेत् तु वा ॥

इति ।

▼ Buitenen

They condemn the nirmālya that has stood for more other than this period of time;  
thereupon he must throw it in water, or in fire, or bury it in the ground."

## अनधिकारिभ्यो निषेधः⑤

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

उच्यते - नात्तर निर्मल्य-  
प्राशनादि प्रशस्यते ।  
किं तु पूरण-पूजायां  
विनियुक्तस्य वस्तुनः ॥ नाडिका-दशके पूर्णे  
पश्चात् त्यागो विधीयते ।

▼ **Buitenen**

OBJECTION. But what is said here is not to praise the tasting etc. of the nirmālyā, but to prescribe that the substance of the cake pūjā is thrown away after a period of ten nāḍikās.

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

सामान्येन निवेदितस्य पुष्पौदनादेः  
कृत-कार्यताया निर्मल्यत्वेन +अपनये प्राप्ते  
नाडिका-दश-पूरणं पूजाङ्गतया स्थापनं विधीयते  
।  
दश-नाड्य-अधिकं पूरं स्थापयेत्  
इति ।

▼ **Buitenen**

In the statement:

"He must let the offering cake stand for over ten nāḍikās," the injunction is laid down that when the proffered flowers, cake etc. in general have been taken off as nirmālyā, because they have now fulfilled their ritual function, they must be kept by way of accessory pūjā rite for a period of ten nāḍikās.

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

ततश्च तन्त्र-सिद्धान्त-  
पर्यालोचनयापि वः ।  
हरिदरा-चूर्ण-नैवेद्य-

पादाम्बु-स्पर्शनादिकम् ॥ न सिद्ध्येत् तत्त्र-सिद्धान्तः  
क्व, नु यूयं क्व चाल्पकाः ।

▼ **Buitenen**

And consequently even a study of the conclusions of your own Tantras shows that the touching etc. of the turmeric powder, the food offerings and the water used to clean the idol's feet is not established by Tantric doctrine. Now, where are you!

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

अहो विद्या-लवोल्लासि-  
जिह्वा-ग्रस्त-विचेतसः ॥ सितासितं वचो भाति  
स-कलङ्केन्दु-बिम्बवत् । (5)  
ये हि युष्मद्-विधा मूर्खास्  
तेषाम् एव निषेध-गीः ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

REFUTATION. Where are you, loquacious debaters, witless fools who have been swallowed by your own tongue which plays around with a grain of knowledge! Your objection looks black and white at once, like the moon with its spots.

This prohibition applies only to fools like you,

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

सेव्यमानं हि तत् सर्व  
वैष्णवैर अधिकारिभिः ।  
अघौघ-धंसनायालं  
सोम-पानम् इवाधरे ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

since all this is indeed to be observed by Vaiṣṇavas who are qualified to do so, and thus it is capable of wiping off a multitude of sins in the same way as the drinking of soma at a Vedic sacrifice;

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

अन्येषां हि तद् अस्पृश्यं  
पुरो-डाशः शुनाम् इव । (5)

▼ *Buitenen*

for it is not to be touched by others, just as the puroḍāśa cake<sup>292</sup> is not to be touched by dogs!

[292]: cake used at Vedic offerings.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तद् यथेश्वर-संहितायाम् -

दुर्लभो भगवद्-भक्तो  
लोकेऽस्मिन् पुरुषः सुत ।  
तत्तरापि दुर्लभतरो  
भावो वै यस्य तत्त्वतः ॥  
पादोदकं प्रति शुभस्  
सिद्धान्तैश् च निवेदिते ।  
सरग्-आदिके चोपभुक्ते  
ह्य उपभोगार्थम् एव च ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

Thus in the Īśvara Saṃhitā,

"It is difficult to find in this world a true votary of the lord,  
my son,  
and, among those who are, it is even more difficult to find  
a disposition which is truly pure enough for the footwater,  
or to use the garlands etc. which have been mentioned in  
the doctrine,

▼ राममिश्रशास्त्री

(श्रीमद्भागवते यथाऽह भगवन्तं श्रीकृष्णाम् उद्घवः -

तवोच्छिष्ट-भुजो दासास्  
तव मायां जयेमहि

इति ।)

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

अतश् च भाव-हीनानाम्  
अभक्तानां च षण्-मुख ।  
निषिद्धं भगवन्-मन्त्र-  
दृक्-पूतम् अखिलं हि यत् ॥

इति,

▼ विषय:

प्रसादः, निर्माल्यम्, भक्तिः

▼ *Buitenen*

Therefore, O six-faced One, all this which is purified by the formulae and the glance of the Bhagavān is forbidden to those who lack this disposition and are not votaries."

## पावित्रयम्⑤

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

तथा प्रदेशान्तरे -

कुड्कुमं चन्दनं चैतत्  
कर्पूरम् अनुलेपनम् ।  
विष्णु-देह-परामृष्टं  
तद् वै पावन-पावनम् ॥

इति,

▼ *Buitenen*

And in another passage: "The saffron, sandal, camphor and oils that have been taken off Viṣṇu's body are supremely purifying."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तथा पद्मोद्भवे -

विष्णु-देह-परामृष्टं  
यश् चूर्णं शिरसा वहेत् ।  
सोऽश्वमेध-फलं प्राप्य  
विष्णु-लोके महीयते ॥

---

▼ Buitenen

Likewise in the Padmodbhava: "He who wears the powder that is taken of Viṣṇu's body on his head obtains the fruit of a Horse Sacrifice and glories in Viṣṇu's heaven."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

तथेश्वर-संहितायाम् ।

उपभुक्तस्य सर्वस्य  
गन्ध-पुष्पादिकस्य च ।  
स्नानादाव उपभुक्तस्य  
दधि-क्षीरादिकस्य च ॥  
दूषणं न प्रयोक्तव्यं  
शब्दैर अ-प्रतिपत्ति-जैः ।

---

▼ Buitenen

Similarly in the Īśvara Samhitā,

"No blame should be put by statements arising from ignorance on all that is used, the perfume, flowers etc., (the water) of the idol's bath etc., and the curds, milk etc.

---

▼ राममिश्रशास्त्री

(अप्रतिपत्तिजैः = निन्दाऽसूयाद्-आविष्कार-कारकैर इत्यर्थः ।)

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

निर्मल्य-बुद्ध्या देवीयं  
पावनं दूषयन्ति ये ॥ ते यान्ति नरकं मूढास्  
तत्-प्रभावापलापिनः ।

इति,

▼ *Buitenen*

Those who condemn this divine purifying agent because they consider it nirmālya, those witless detractors of its power will go to hell."

## वैष्वक्सेने निषेधः⑤

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यानि पुनर् दीक्षितम् एवाधिकृत्य  
समयानुशासन-समये निर्मल्योपयोग-निषेध-पराणि वचनानि  
तानि पारिषदेशोपयोगोत्तर-कालाभिप्रायेण दरष्टव्यानि ।

▼ *Buitenen*

The above statements which to the consecrated prohibit the use of nirmālya at the time mentioned in the time instruction293 must be understood to mean a time subsequent to that when the (offerings to) the chief of the Bhagavān's retinue294 is being used.

▼ *Buitenen - Notes*

[293]: namely, in the above statement on the 10 nāḍikās.

[294]: Viśvaksena, to whom pūjā is performed after the main pūjā.

▼ राममिश्रशास्त्री

(भगवत्-पारिषदानम् ईशो विष्वक्सेनस्  
तद्-उपयोगानन्तर-काले निषेध-प्राणि द्रष्टव्यानि ।)

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यतो भगवद्-अर्थेन  
त्यक्तं स्रक्-चन्दनादिकम् ।  
पश्चाद् अभोग्यतां याति  
विष्वक्सेन-निवेदनात् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Since the garlands, sandal etc, which are offered up to the Bhagavān, later on, after the Viśvaksena offering, become unfit to eat,

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अत एव निवेद्य-आदि  
ततोऽर्वाग् एव सात्त्वतैः ।  
सेव्यते तेन तत् तेषाम्  
उत्कर्षस्यैव कारणम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

therefore the Sātvatas use the nivedya etc. before that time.  
Consequently the use of the nirmālya is a cause of excellence for the Sātvatas.

---

## देवतान्तर-निर्माल्ये④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

अपि च ।

देवतान्तर-निर्माल्यं  
शिष्टैर् इष्टं विगर्हितम् (सुरा-पानवत) ।

इदं तु वैदिकत्वेन  
सोम-पानवद् इष्यते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

[[118]]

136. Moreover, it is our postulation that the exemplary people hold the nirmālya of other gods in contempt; this is postulated like the drinking of soma (which is good) because it is Vedic (in contrast to the drinking of liquor which is evil).

---

## निगमनम्④

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

ये नाम भगवच्छास्त्तर-  
प्रामाण्यं नानुजानते ।  
न निरूपयितुं शक्यं  
तैर् निर्माल्यम् इतीरितम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

So I have said that those who do not accept the validity of the Bhagavān's doctrine are unable to determine what is nirmālya.

---

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः*

---

निरूपणेऽपि भगवन्-  
निर्माल्यम् अतिपावनम् ।  
समस्त-वैदिकाचार्य-  
वचनैर् अवसीयते ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

When it is properly determined (namely according to the Bhagavān's doctrine) the Bhagavān's nirmālya proves to be

extremely purifying, as is demonstrated by the statements of all Vedic teachers.

---

## शब्द-परमाणम्④

---

### ▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

शब्द-परमाणके ह्य अर्थे  
यथा-शब्दं व्यवस्थितिः ।  
न चातर शब्दो नास्तीति  
वक्तव्यं बधिरेतरैः ॥(5)

---

### ▼ विषयः

---

शब्दः, पाञ्चरात्रम्

---

### ▼ *Buitenen*

---

In a matter for which the only means of knowledge is verbal testimony, it must be so as verbal testimony says that it is. Unless one is deaf, one cannot say that there is no verbal testimony concerning it.

---

### ▼ विश्वास परस्तुति:

---

यथा ब्रह्म-पुराणे च पठ्यते -

विष्णोर् नैवेद्यकं शुद्धं  
मुनिभिर् भोज्यम् उच्यते ।  
अन्यन् निवेद्य-निर्माल्यं  
भुक्त्वा चान्द्रायणं चरेत् ॥

---

### ▼ *Buitenen*

---

For instance it is said in the Brahma Purāṇa:

"The nivedya of Viṣṇu is declared by the sages to be pure and fit for consumption; one who eats other nirmālya and nivedya must perform the cāndrāyaṇa in expiation.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

विष्णु-देह-परामृष्टं  
माल्यं पाप-हरं शुभम् ।  
यो नरश् शिरसा धत्ते  
स याति परमां गतिम् ॥

▼ Buitenen

The mālya which is taken from the body of Viṣṇu takes away evil and is holy.  
He who wears it on his head goes to supreme bliss."

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

एतेन -

निर्मल्यं च निवेद्यं च भुक्त्वा चान्द्रायणं चरेत् ।

इति स्मरणम् अपि रुद्रकाल्यादिविषयम् इत्यावेदितव्यम्,

▼ Buitenen

It follows that the smṛti statement that a man who eats nirmālya and nivedya must perform the cāndrāyaṇa 295 should be taken to bear upon the nirmālya of Rudra, Kālī etc.

[295]: as quoted supra § 16.

▼ विश्वास प्रस्तुति:

तथा महा-भारते -

हृदि ध्यायन् हरिं तस्मै  
निवेद्यान्नं समाहितः ।

मध्यमानामिकाङ्गुष्ठैर्  
गृहीत्वान्न-मित पुनः ॥

▼ **Buitenen**

(282: Mahābhārata quotations not verifiable. )

Thus in the Mahābhārata:

"Meditating in one's heart upon Hari, one must offer food to Him with full attention, thereupon pick up this food again with the middlefinger and the thumb,

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

पराणाय चेत्य् अपानाय  
व्यानाय च ततः परम् ।  
उदानाय समानाय  
स्वाहेति जुहुयात् कर्मात् ॥

इति,

▼ **Buitenen**

and then sacrifice it bit by bit, saying: "Prāṇāya svāhā,  
Apānāya svāhā, Vyānāya svāhā, Udānāya svāhā, Samānāya  
svāhā."

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

तथा परदेशान्तरे -

निवेदितं तु यद् देवे  
तद् दद्याद् ब्रह्म-चारिणे ।

इति ।

▼ **Buitenen**

Likewise in another passage, "what has been offered to the god must be given to a brahmacārin."296

[296]: Mahābhārata quotations not verifiable.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा महा-भारते -

पञ्चरात्र-विदो मुख्यास्  
तस्य गेहे महात्मनः ।  
पराशनं भगवद्-भुक्तं  
भुज्जते चाग्र-भोजनम् ॥

इति,

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Thus in the Mahābhārata:

"The saintly knowers of the Pañcaratra ate in his house that which had been left over by the Bhagavān, as a means to attain to bliss, as supreme nourishment."297

[297]: The ritual taking of food is considered a performance of the prāṇāgnihotra.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तथा च भगवान् शौनकः

नैवेद्यं स्वयम् अश्नीयाद्

इति ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

And likewise the blessed Śaunaka:  
"He himself eats the nivedya."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

इत्यादि-स्मृति-शत-सिद्ध-शुद्धि विष्णोर  
नैवेद्यं भव-भय-भेदि यो विनिन्देत् ।  
नास्तिक्यात् स्मृति-वचनान्य् उपेक्षमाणस् तज्जिह्वा-विशसनम् एव युक्तम् अत्र ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

He who condemns Viṣṇu's nivedya, whose purity is proved by hundreds of similar smṛtis and which dispels the fear of rebirth, really ignores the statements of the smṛti because of his heterodoxy and ought to have his tongue cut off.

[[119]]

---

## प्राणाग्निहोत्र-नैवेद्यता④

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

ननु प्राणाग्निहोत्रस्य  
नैवेद्य-साधनं कथम् ।  
निर-इष्टकं (शरीर) न शिष्टानाम्  
इष्टं होमादि-साधनम् ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

137. OBJECTION. But how can the nivedya be a means for the prāṇāgnihotra?283

The exemplary people do not approve of a means for homa etc. for which no building bricks are used.?? (no sacrifice has been made.)

283: The ritual taking of food is considered a performance of the prāṇāgnihotra.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

न च (शरीरार्थ) द्रव्यान्तराक्षेपो  
होमायेत्य् अ-कल्पते ।  
रागतः प्राप्तम् एवान्नं  
यतस् तेनोपजीव्यते ॥

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Nor can a substitution of another substance do duty as a homa, because he lives off food that has been obtained according to taste.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

नापि (सायम्-प्रातर्-अपेक्ष्य) भुक्त्य-अन्तराक्षेपो  
नैवेद्यायोपपाद्यते ।  
सायं-प्रातर द्वि-जातीनाम्  
अशनं श्रुति-चोदितम् ॥  
नान्तरा भोजनं कुर्याद्  
इति तत्-प्रतिषेधनात् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

Nor can a substitution of another consumption be made to replace the nivedya,  
for scripture enjoins upon the twiceborn a meal in the evening and a meal in the morning,  
as follows from the prohibition: "One should not take food in between."

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

नैष दोषो यतः पराण-  
प्रभृतिर् देवता-गणः ॥  
गुण-भूतः श्रुतो विष्णोर्  
विष्णु-पारिषदेशवत् ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

REFUTATION. That is no defect, since the multitude of deities, like prāṇa etc. are revealed to be parts of Viṣṇu, in the same way as Viśvaksena, the chief of Viṣṇu's retinue.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

यथैव हि भगवन्-निवेदितम् अपि पुष्टौदनादि  
विष्वकर्सेनाय दीयमानं नानौचित्यम् आवहति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For just as the flowers, cake etc., though proffered to the Bhagavān but actually given to Viśvaksena shows that.

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यथा वा होतुर् उच्छिष्ट  
एव सोम-रसोऽध्वरे ।  
अध्वर्य-आदेर् विशुद्धयै स्याद्  
एवम् अतर भविष्यति ॥(4)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

He is familiar under various guises, or just as at a sacrifice the soma juice that is left over by the hotṛ is pure to the adhvaryu, so it is also with the nirmālya.298

[298]: The hotar is the principal reciting priest at the soma sacrifice, the adhvaryu the main executive

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

अपि च -

भोज्याभोज्य-व्यवस्थायाः  
शास्त्रम् एव निबन्धनम् ।  
तच् चेद् भोज्यम् इदं ब्रूते  
किं वयं विदधीमहि ॥

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Moreover, only scripture can be our criterion for what is to be eaten and what is not to be eaten. When it says that something is fit to be eaten, what injunction are we to invent ourselves?

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यथा इनुष्ठान-तन्त्रत्वं  
नित्य-काम्याग्निहोत्रयोः ।  
एवं प्राणाग्निहोत्रेऽपि  
नैवेद्याशन-तन्त्रता ॥(5)

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Just as the same rule governs both the periodical and the desiderative agnihotra, so the same rule governing the eating of the nivedya applies also to the prāṇāgnihotra.

[[120]]

---

## वैदिक-कर्मातिरस्कारः③

---

▼ **विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः**

---

यद् अप्य उक्तं

गर्भधानादि-दाहान्त-संस्कारान्तर-सेवनाद्  
भागवतानाम् अ-ब्रह्मण्यम्

इति तत्राप्य् अज्ञानम् एवापराध्यति,  
न पुनर् आयुष्टतो दोषः;  
यद् एते वंश-परम्परया वाजसनेय-शाखा-मधीयानाः  
कात्यायनादि-गृह्णोक्त-मार्गेण गर्भधानादि-संस्कारान् कुर्वते ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

138. As to the remark<sup>299</sup> that from the observance of different sacraments, from conception ceremony to cremation, it follows that the Bhagavatas are not brahmins, here again ignorance is to blame. It is not your Honour's fault that the Bhagavatas, who have the Vājasanevasakha in the transmission of their family line, observe the sacraments of conception ceremony etc. according to the manner laid down by the grhyasutras of Katyayana etc.

## एकायन-शाखा④

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

ये पुनः सावित्री-अनुवचन-प्रभृति--तर्यी-धर्म-त्यागेन एकायन-शरुति-विहितान् एव चत्वारिंशत् संस्कारान् कुर्वते  
 तेऽपि स्व-शाखा-गृहोक्तम् अर्थं यथावद् अनुतिष्ठमानाः  
 न शाखान्तरीय--कर्माननुष्ठानाद् ब्राह्मण्यात् प्रव्यवन्ते,  
 अन्येषाम् अपि पर-शाखा-विहित-कर्माननुष्ठान-निमित्ताब्राह्मण्य-प्रसङ्गात्

---

### ▼ Buitenen

Those who perform the forty sacraments  
 which are enjoined by the Ekayana scripture  
 while giving up the dharmas of the Veda,  
 from the recitation of the gāyatri onward, 300  
 they properly follow the rules laid down by the grhyasutras of their  
 own sakha  
 and do not abdicate their brahminhood  
 because they fail to follow the rites of a different shakha;  
 since otherwise it would follow that other brahmins too would  
 forfeit their brahminhood because they fail to perform the rites  
 enjoined by other [[121]] people's Sakha.

[300]: namely, at the upanayana ceremony.

---

### ▼ राममिश्रशास्त्री

यद्यपि अनुपसृष्टितिष्ठतेर्नात्मनेपदं पराप्नोतीति अनुतिष्ठन्त इत्येव स्यात्  
 तथापि अनुष्ठानशीला अनुष्ठानपरायणा इत्यर्थस्य प्रतिपिपादयितत्वेन  
 ताच्छील्यवयोवचनशक्तिषु चानश् इति पाणिनीयेन चानश्प्रत्ययो  
 न तु शानव्यरत्यय इत्यवधारयन्तु निपुणाः ।

---

### ▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

सर्वतर हि जाति-चरण-गोत्राधिकारादि-व्यवस्थिता एव समाचारा उपलभ्यन्ते ।

---

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

For everywhere among brahmins we find customs that differ according to birth, caraṇa, gotra, qualification etc.

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः:

---

यद् अपि सर्व-शाखा-प्रत्ययम् एकं कर्म  
तथाऽपि न परस्-पर-विलक्षणाधिकारि-संबद्धा धर्माः  
वचित् समुच्चीयन्ते,

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

Even though one ritual is understood for all śākhās,  
still all the various dharmas relating to mutually different qualified  
performers  
do not all together accumulate in any one place.

---

▼ विश्वास-परस्तुतिः:

---

विलक्षणाश च तरयी-विहित-स्वर्ण-पुत्रादि-विषयोपभोग-साधनैन्द्राग्नेयादि-कर्माधिकारिभ्यो  
द्विजेभ्यस्

तरश्य-अन्तैकायन-श्रूति-विहित-विज्ञानाभिगमनोपादानेज्या-प्रभृति-  
भगवत्-प्राप्त्य-एकोपायक-कर्माधिकारिणो मुमुक्षवो ब्राह्मणा  
इति नोभयेषाम् अप्य अन्योन्य-शाखा-विहित-कर्मननुष्ठानम् अ-ब्राह्मण्यम् आपादयति ।

---

▼ **Buitenen**

---

And the Aspirants who are distinct from those brahmins who are qualified for rites of the aindrāgneya etc.,<sup>301</sup>  
which are means leading to the enjoyment of rewards like heaven etc.,  
as enjoined by the three Vedas,  
and who themselves are qualified for the rites of the Ekayana, rites which alone are the means of attaining to the Bhagavan, viz. knowledge, cleansing the way to the Lord, preparation of worship and oblation, as enjoined by the Ekayana scripture, are brahmins too.  
It follows that the non-observance of certain rites enjoined by

different sākhās  
does not mean that either one forfeits his brahminhood-

[301]: aindrāgneya, name of a spauta[[??]] ritual.

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

यथा चैकायन-शाखाया अपौरुषेयत्वं  
तथा काश्मीरागम-प्रामाण्ये प्रपञ्चितम् इति  
नेह प्रस्तूयते । (5)

▼ Buitenen

that the Ekāyana sākhā is preterpersonal scripture has been  
enlarged upon in the Treatise on the Validity of Kasmira Agama,<sup>302</sup>  
and is therefore here not further discussed.

[302]: Name of a work of Yāmuna.

▼ विश्वास-टिप्पनी

अनेन यामुनो उपौरुषेयत्वम् अङ्गीचकारेति ज्ञायते । (5)

▼ रामामिश्रशास्त्री

काश्मीरागमपदेन किं विवक्षितमिति न विशिष्य जानीमः काश्मीरागमप्रामाण्यनिरूपणपरोग्रन्थोऽपि  
चास्मदृष्टेरगोचर इति न किंचिदीश्महे वक्तुम् ।  
यत्नेन तु तत् सर्वम् आसाध्य समये प्रकाशयिष्यते ।

## इतरे भागवताः④

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:

प्रकृतानां तु भागवतानां  
सावित्रय-अनुवचनादि-त्रयी-धर्म-बन्धस्य स्फुटतरम् उपलब्धे  
न तत्-त्याग-निमित्त-वरात्यत्वादि-संदेहं सहते ॥

▼ Buitenen

But since it is quite obvious that the Bhagavatas, which we are discussing here,  
are connected with the dharmas of the three Vedas, like the savitri recitation,  
there is no possible support for the suspicion  
that they are really vratyas  
because they would have abandoned these Vedic dharmas.

---

▼ राममिश्रशास्त्री

---

गायत्रीमन्त्ररपेक्षा-विषयिणी टिप्पन्न् अतरः २ ।

---

## १८ समाप्तिः②

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

तत्-तत्-करिष्यत्-युक्तिभिस् शकलशः कृत्वा तदीयं मतं  
यच्-छिष्ठैर् उद्दमदि सात्त्वत्-मत्-स्पर्धावताम् उद्भृतिः ॥  
यच् चैतत् सततं मुकुन्द-चरण-दृन्दास्पदं वर्तते  
जीयान् नाथ-मुनिस् स्व-योग-महिम-प्रत्यक्ष-तत्त्व-त्रयः ॥

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

139. May Nāthamuni 303 be victorious, he to whom the Three Principles are immediately evident by virtue of his own miraculous power, he by whose pupils the arrogance of the rivals of the Sāttvata Doctrine is terminated after their own view was rent to pieces by variously apposite arguments, he whose spirit is for ever the abode of the feet of Mukunda.

[303]: Predecessor of Yāmuna at Śrīraṅga.

---

▼ विश्वास-प्रस्तुतिः

---

आकल्पं विलसन्तु सात्त्वत्-मत्-प्रस्पर्धि--दुष्-पद्धति--  
व्यामुग्धोद्भृत-दुर्विदग्ध-परिषद्-वैदग्ध्य-विध्यंसिनः ।

शरीमन्-नाथ-मुनीन्द्र-वर्द्धित-धियो निर्धूत-विश्वाशिवा:  
सन्त्तस् सन्तत-गद्य-पद्य-पदवी-हृद्यानवद्योक्तयः ।

---

▼ *Buitenen*

---

May, for the length of this Aeon, play on the pious, enchanting and irreproachable sayings of the extensive collection of prose and verse compositions which eclipse the cleverness of the befuddled, conceited and witless assembly of the evil crowd of the rivals of the Sāttvata doctrine, whose spirit has been increased by the glorious Nāthamunīndra,<sup>304</sup> and by which all the unholy powers are cleansed,

[304]: Nāthamuni compiled the sayings of the Vaiṣṇava saints, the Ālvārs.

[[122]]

▼ *विश्वास-प्रस्तुति:*

---

इति शरी-यामुन-मुनि-विरचितम् आगम-प्रामाण्यम् ॥

---

1. <https://manasataramgini.wordpress.com/2005/03/26/dvijas-and-non-dvijas-in-the-shaiva-cults/>

2. <https://vishvAsa.github.io/rAmAnujIyam/kriyA/venkaTa-nAthashAkhaA/rAma-mishra-shAstri-sAvitri-japApexA/>

# Appendix - +Dyugangā द्युगङ्गा①

## Goals ध्येयानि②

Dyugangā (<https://rebrand.ly/dyuganga>) is a work group dedicated to the promotion of ever-victorious Hindu ideals and arts. It's current focus is in presenting important texts for easy study.

The texts may be presented as

- audio files (eg: [MahAbhArata audio book project](#)),
- as web pages (eg. [Apastamba-gRhya-sUtra](#), [Apastamba-dharma-sUtra](#), [EkAgnikANDa commentary](#), [manu-smRti](#), [raghuvaMsha](#), more [kalpa-texts](#), [tattva-texts](#), [universal subhAShita DB](#)),
- as dictionaries (eg: [stardict](#))
- ebooks distributed on various platforms - (eg: [vishvasa.github.io/book-pub](#), amazon, google play - [SVK](#) [SVT का](#)). Formats include md, pdf (A4, A5), epub, azw3, html, etc.

We distribute these for free, and under a CC BY 4.0 license.  
(Platforms may levy their fees.)

You may subscribe to mail-streams for past and future announcements ([dg](#), [hv](#), [san](#)).

The choice of material heavily depends on the special interests of its current lead (vedas, kalpa, purANa-s).

## संस्कृतानुवादः③

द्युगङ्गा नाम कार्यसंस्था उजेयानां भारतीयपुरुषार्थपरिकल्पनानाऽच हिन्दुककलानाऽच प्रसारणाय वर्तते । तदीयस् स्थूलोद्देशोऽधुना प्रमुखग्रन्थानाम् अध्ययनसौकर्याय प्रस्तुतिः । ततो ग्रन्थसङ्कलनकेन्द्रम् इति वक्तुमलम् ।

ग्रन्थानाम् प्रस्तुतिर धनिसञ्चकाभिस् स्यात् (यथा [महाभारतपारायणप्रसारणे](#)), जालक्षेत्रपृष्ठैर वा (यथा [विश्वासस्य मन्त्राटिप्पनीषु](#), [एकाग्निकाण्डटीका](#)), शब्दकोशैर वाऽपि ([stardict](#))।

सद्यश्च गरन्थाः संस्थाग्रण्या रुचिविशेषम् अनुसृत्य चिताः - वेदाः, इतिहासपुराणानि,  
कल्पवेदाङ्गग्रन्थाश्च चेति ।

## Contribution दानम्③

Donations and sponsorship are welcome (use [contact page on our website](#)) - they help offset operating costs (eg. worker payments mainly ~1L/mo, book distribution) and plan further projects. Project-specific sponsorship opportunities are occasionally advertised on our social media accounts and on certain mailing lists.